The Puppet Master

Nicholas Lupoli

The Puppet Master

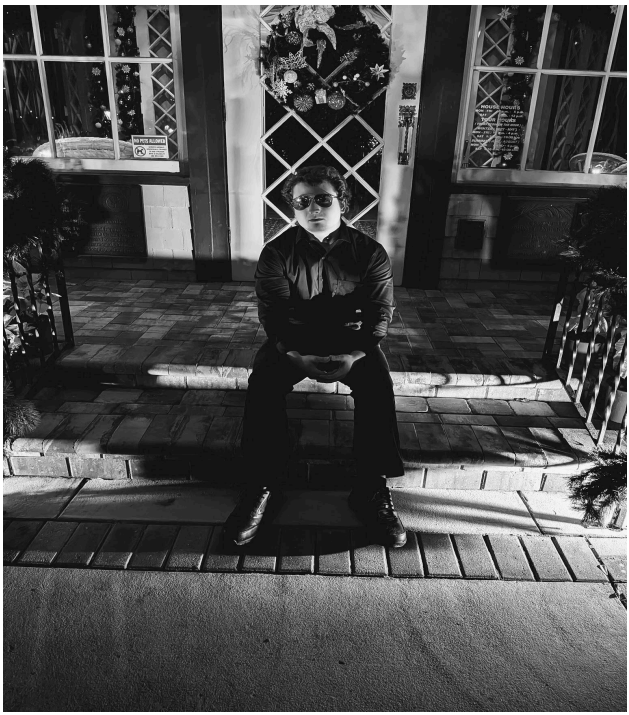
The Puppet Master

Nicholas Lupoli

Nicholas Lupoli 2026

Copyright © 2026 Nicholas Lupoli

All rights reserved. This book or any portion thereof may not be reproduced or used in any manner whatsoever without the express written permission of the publisher except for the use of brief quotations in a book review or scholarly journal.



Nicholas Lupoli sitting on the doorstep of John D. Rockefeller's winter retreat in Ormond Beach, Florida, United States.

Photograph taken by Zackery Euler, January 2026.

Table of Contents

INTRODUCTION 1

I UNEARTHING THE BLUEPRINT FOR WORLD DOMINANCE 6

I.I The Dual Pillars of Globalist Ambition 7

I.II Behind the Federal Reserve 11

I.III The Bolshevik Revolution 23

I.IV The Bloody Dawn of the Bolshevik Regime 30

II A FAILED NEW REPUBLIC 37

II.I Global Chaos 38

II.II The Unforgiving Treaty 43

II.III The Disgrace of the Weimar Republic 47

III THE RISE OF NATIONAL SOCIALISM 77

III.I The Making of a Man 78

III.II The Great Rebirth of a Nation 87

IV THE EDGE OF HADES 103

IV.I Judea Declares War on Germany 104

IV.II Hitler's Struggle for Peace 120

IV.III The Anschluss 124

IV.IV The Münich Agreement 126

IV.V Terror in the Polish Corridor 129

IV.VI The New Holy Alliance 140

IV.VII The Day the Bankers Began Their Dance 147

IV.VIII Stopping Wilfred 151

IV.IX The Battle of Britain 160

IV.X The International Clique 165

V DECEIVED BY EVIL 173

V.I The Byproduct of Evil 174

V.II An Advocate for Humanity 190

VI TURNING TIDES 203

VI.I Hell in the East 204

VI.II Between Starvation or Capitulation 218

VI.III Churchill's Famine 227

VI.IV The Beginning of the End 230

VI.V The Western Front's Last Stand 233

VI.VI Death from Above 236

VII A WORLDLY DEFEAT 239

VII.I Floods of Blood 240

VII.II The Rape of Europa 244

VII.III The Last Battle 249

VII.IV The Japanese Slaughterhouse **259**

VII.V The Deplorable Genocide **262**

VIII THE GREATEST DECEIT **271**

VIII.I Unmasking the Holocaust Narrative **272**

IX A NEW ORDER **305**

IX.I The Aftermath **306**

IX.II The Genocidal Agenda **313**

IX.III The Jewish World Order **319**

IX.IV Our Struggle **323**

Introduction

This is not merely a history book; it is a groundbreaking expedition into the most profound and deliberately concealed chambers of human history—a narrative meticulously constructed to dismantle the accepted scaffolding of global events. We embark on a journey that will challenge, confront, and ultimately redefine everything you believe you know about the world's past and its present direction. This is an unflinching look into the very heart of a pervasive, shadowy web of influence, power, and deeply entrenched ideology that has, with silent, relentless precision, dictated the course of nations, shaped the destiny of entire civilizations, and authored the unseen script of the last two centuries. We dare to pose the most provocative question: What if the widely recognized architects of global movements, wars, and economic shifts were merely foreground players, while the true power brokers operated from the periphery, pulling the strings of history for their own esoteric and secret agendas?

For centuries, a powerful, self-selected, and insulated cohort has been driven by a singular, audacious ambition: to mold the world in their own strategic image. This elite group includes formidable families of finance whose dynasties predate the modern nation-state, revolutionary ideologues whose philosophies became weapons of social change, and calculating political strategists whose influence spans continents. Their names are often relegated to footnotes, whispered in esoteric circles, or outright dismissed as fodder for "conspiracy theorists."

Yet, when one pulls back the veil of accepted,

mainstream narratives, an intricate and compelling tapestry is revealed. It is a work woven from clandestine alliances, ideological manipulations, and high-stakes financial machinations. The constant, underlying objective of this unseen network has been the establishment of a centralized new world order—an effort often masquerading under the appealing and benign banners of "progress," "revolution," "reform," and "global cooperation."

Our examination dives deep into the lives, writings, and profound impact of thinkers such as Moses Hess, Karl Marx, and Theodore Herzl. Their revolutionary philosophies—seemingly born from a genuine desire for justice, liberation, and societal improvement—ignited unprecedented flames of upheaval and radical change across the globe.

But a crucial, unsettling question remains: Were these powerful ideas, which so effectively mobilized the masses and shattered old structures, merely autonomous intellectual movements? Or were they, in fact, integral parts of a far grander, carefully calibrated design—powerful tools wielded and financially amplified by individuals and organizations with immense, often hidden, wealth and influence? The evidence suggests that the revolutionary movements which radicalized societies, toppled monarchies, and restructured economies were, to a significant and often decisive extent, either strategically orchestrated, funded, or ruthlessly exploited by unseen forces with a predetermined agenda for profound, total control.

This book is dedicated to shining a fierce, piercing light on the secretive, enduring power of families like the Rothschilds and a handful of other elite financial dynasties. Their financial empires are not merely large; they are woven into the foundational fabric of global banking, international media, and political institutions. Their influence, a mastery of

hidden leverage and financial deception, has acted as the primary engine propelling a relentless and sustained push toward a centralized, global authority. This is an authority that seeks not only to dominate and dictate the world's economies but also, and more critically, to systematically control and homogenize the minds, morals, and cultural narratives of entire populations.

Throughout these pages, we directly confront the most uncomfortable truths of modern history: the strategic rise of totalitarian regimes, the calculated deployment and escalation of global wars, the engineered economic upheavals that redistribute wealth upward, and the carefully managed cultural revolutions that dismantle traditional values. We rigorously question the official histories, the sanitized accounts taught in schools, and the seductive narratives that invariably serve the interests of the most powerful elite.

Instead, we systematically peel back the layers of institutionalized deception to reveal what a growing multitude of independent researchers and historians now believe is a meticulously planned, long-term blueprint. This blueprint is an audacious, generational effort aimed at reshaping the fundamental structure of human civilization in the image and according to the specific, self-serving interests of a select, ruling few.

This exploration transcends traditional historical analysis; it is a fervent call to global awareness, an urgent plea for every individual to look beyond the thick curtain of mainstream accounts and recognize the powerful, undeniable undercurrents that have driven the relentless tumult of the last two centuries. Whether the reader ultimately labels these revelations as "conspiracy theories" or accepts them as "alternative, verifiable truths," one conclusion becomes overwhelmingly certain: the documented story of our world is

infinitely more complex, far more deeply intertwined, and frighteningly more manipulated than any official source has ever been willing to admit.

Join us on this relentless quest for unfiltered truth—a daring and necessary journey to expose the dark, hidden forces that have, for generations, manipulated the very course of history from behind the impenetrable cloak of the shadows. This is more than just an invitation to question; it is a call to awaken. It is time to look past the smoke and mirrors, to tear down the societal illusions, and to confront the raw, unfiltered reality that those in the highest echelons of power are desperate to keep permanently hidden. Because once the true extent of the deception is understood, once the curtain is fully drawn, nothing in your worldview will ever be the same again. It is time to unleash your critical awareness, to ignite a principled resistance, and to stand firm against the unseen puppeteers who are systematically pulling the strings of our world.

The future of genuine self-governance and individual liberty belongs to those who dare to see and speak the truth. The time for passive complacency is over. The Age of Awakening has begun.

Chapter I

Unearthing the Blueprint for World Dominance

The Dual Pillars of Globalist Ambition

The mid-19th century marked a pivotal moment in the formation of modern political ideologies, setting the stage for global conflicts and shifts in power. At the heart of this transformation was Moses Hess, a figure of profound influence who not only formulated the foundational written principles of Zionism but also simultaneously laid the groundwork for Communism.

In the years leading up to 1848, long before the *Communist Manifesto* was published, Hess began articulating the core tenets of a classless, revolutionary society. However, his vision extended beyond mere economic theory. In 1862, Hess, often referred to as the "Communist Rabbi," published his seminal work, *Rome and Jerusalem*. This book served as the intellectual blueprint for a distinct Jewish Nationalist Movement that would become known as Zionism.

Within the pages of *Rome and Jerusalem*, Hess issued a stark and powerful directive, calling upon the Jewish people to embrace separatism and prepare for the establishment of a Jewish Ethno-State. The designated location for this state was Palestine, a territory which, at the time, was overwhelmingly inhabited by Arabs, constituting over 90% of the population. Hess's plan for this land acquisition was audacious: he explicitly argued that the support and financial power of international Jewish bankers would be instrumental in this realization of stealing the land of the Palestinians.

Beyond political and territorial ambitions, Hess's ideology contained a chilling prediction. He suggested that history would culminate in a final, cataclysmic race and class struggle developed between the Aryans and the Semites. In this ultimate conflict, Hess predicted that the Jews would stand

victorious against the Aryan race, securing for themselves a leading role in the world. Furthermore, Hess was a proponent of eugenics and racial hygiene for the Jews, advocating for the purification and strengthening of his people. His ideological hostility was also directed at established religion, referring to Christianity as the "religion of death." He even foresaw a future war in Europe involving Germany, Italy, and Austria as a direct component of this predicted global racial struggle.

Moses Hess was not a solitary figure; he was a close friend and key collaborator of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. Hess was instrumental in the establishment and drafting of the *Communist Manifesto* in 1848, solidifying the ideological link between his nationalist and his revolutionary ideals.

Karl Marx, born Mordecai Levi, was deeply rooted in a lineage of traditional Jewish scholarship, descending from a long line of famous rabbis and Talmudic scholars. His grandfather was a Rabbi named Mordecai. Critically, Marx's grandparents were connected to the immensely powerful Jewish Rothschild family through marriage. This familial connection would prove pivotal, as the Rothschilds would financially fund Karl Marx, forever associating them with the ideology and earning Marx the moniker of the "Jewish Father of Communism."

The *Communist Manifesto* laid out a revolutionary program designed to systematically dismantle traditional Western civilization. Its key points constitute a framework for total state control and the abolition of independent life:

Financial Control: The establishment of a central bank with a monopoly on credit.

Political Dissolution: The abolition of countries and

nationalities.

Social Deconstruction: The abolition of the traditional family.

Economic Seizure: The abolition of private property, confiscation of property, and the abolition of the right of inheritance.

Governmental Structure: The establishment of a Communist State and a Communist monopoly in banking and credit.

Information and Control: The state and media under total control of the Communists.

Redefinition of Roles: The directive that women should not focus on children or family anymore.

Moral and Spiritual Eradication: The abolition of Christianity and morality.

Marx referred to this ultimate state of control as the dictatorship of the proletariat. Beyond the theory of class struggle, Marx's writings contained a fierce racial animosity. He openly encouraged genocide against Slavs, referring to them as "racial trash," asserting that they "must perish in a 'Revolutionary Holocaust.'"

The underlying thesis linking these seemingly disparate movements is the belief that International Jews are utilizing Communism and Zionism as dual vehicles to accomplish world domination.

The Rothschild family's commitment to this territorial goal predates the official Zionist movement, having purchased Jerusalem as early as 1829. The movement gained official structure in 1897 when the first Zionist Conference was held in Basel, Switzerland, chaired by Theodore Herzl. At this conference, Jewish delegates from across Europe formally agreed that Palestine must be allocated to them.

Before his death in 1904, Herzl confidently predicted that a world body would one day give Palestine to the Jews, solidifying his legacy as the "Father of the Jewish State." Herzl openly articulated the source of this expected global influence in the publication *Deutsches Zeitung*, stating: "The wealthy Jews rule the world; the fate of the governments lie in their hands. They start wars between countries, and when they wish, the governments make peace. When the wealthy Jews sing, the nations and their leaders dance along, and meanwhile the Jews get richer!" This statement underscores the core belief that both Communism (the revolutionary ideology for global control) and Zionism (the nationalist vehicle for a territorial base) are coordinated strategies for realizing a globalist ambition directed by an interconnected financial and ideological elite.

Behind the Federal Reserve

The core tenet of Communism, often masked by rhetoric of worker liberation and equality, was a systematic and ruthless program aimed at the total abolition of private property. This was not an end in itself, but a mechanism designed to concentrate the entirety of a nation's wealth, resources, and productive capacity into the absolute control of a centralized, unelected power structure. Historically, this power was orchestrated the global central banking cabal—a shadowy network of financial elites whose goal was to leverage the state apparatus to achieve complete economic and political domination worldwide. By eliminating individual ownership of land, industry, and capital, Communism effectively destroyed the basis for independent economic action and political opposition, thus making the entire population wholly dependent on the state, which was itself merely the administrative arm of this ultimate financial authority.

Mayer Amschel Bauer, the founding patriarch of the influential Rothschild dynasty, quickly discerned the most lucrative avenue within the nascent world of high finance. He recognized a profound strategic advantage in pivoting his lending practices away from mere private individuals. Bauer astutely concluded that loaning substantial sums to sovereign governments and the royal houses of Europe offered significantly greater profitability and security. This was a direct result of two key factors: firstly, the sheer scale of the loans required by nations to fund wars, infrastructure, and royal extravagance dwarfed any private transaction; and secondly, and most crucially, these massive loans were effectively secured by the entire nation's tax base and revenue streams. This meant that

the repayment was guaranteed not by a single person's wealth, which could be lost, but by the continuous, compulsory collection of taxes from the populace. This fundamental shift in focus—from personal to state debt—laid the groundwork for the immense wealth and unprecedented political influence the Rothschild family would rapidly accumulate across the continent.

Nathan Mayer Rothschild, the founder of the English branch, was a particularly astute and aggressive financier. He is famously credited with manipulating the London stock market following the Battle of Waterloo in 1815, where his network of couriers brought him news of the British victory significantly before the official government channels. The five brothers—Amschel Mayer, Salomon Mayer, Nathan Mayer, Carl Mayer, and James Mayer—became known as "The Five Arrows."

This dispersal of his sons was a stroke of genius, creating an international financial network that allowed the family to mobilize capital and information across borders with unprecedented speed and efficiency. This system not only enabled the family to finance the wars and peace treaties of Europe, often lending to multiple warring nations simultaneously, but also allowed them to dominate the market for government bonds and specie (bullion). They effectively became the central bankers of 19th-century Europe, wielding immense influence over the continent's economic and political destiny through their concerted, yet independently managed, banking houses in the key financial and political capitals of:

Paris (France): Under James Mayer de Rothschild, the house became deeply involved in funding the industrialization of France, particularly the railroads,

and later became a key player in international diplomacy.

Vienna (Austrian Empire): Under Salomon Mayer von Rothschild, the branch established a dominant position in the financing of the Austrian government and its vast territorial holdings, playing a crucial role in managing the complex finances of the Habsburg monarchy.

London (Great Britain): Under Nathan Mayer Rothschild, this branch grew to be the most powerful, utilizing London's status as the world's leading financial center and facilitating massive loans to the British government.

Naples (Kingdom of the Two Sicilies): Under Carl Mayer von Rothschild, this branch focused on financing the Bourbon monarchy in Southern Italy, though it was eventually dissolved due to political instability and the unification of Italy.

Frankfurt (German Confederation): Under Amschel Mayer Rothschild, the original location, this house served as the coordinating hub and retained the foundational principles established by Mayer Amschel.

The five sons of Mayer Amschel Rothschild—Amschel Mayer, Salomon Mayer, Nathan Mayer, Calmann Mayer, and James Mayer—did not merely inherit a successful banking house; they transformed it into the world's

first truly multinational financial conglomerate. This transformation was achieved through a meticulously and carefully coordinated structure that established branches in five key European financial hubs: Frankfurt, Vienna, London, Naples, & Paris. Each brother operated with a high degree of autonomy within his respective city, leveraging local knowledge and influence, yet all worked toward the unified goal of the family enterprise.

This strategic, cross-border network allowed "The House of Rothschild" to move capital, information, and assets with unprecedented speed and security across the continent. By maintaining their own highly efficient courier system and intelligence network—often receiving news of political and economic shifts before governments themselves—the five brothers could anticipate market movements and deploy resources instantly. This operational agility ensured that the family could operate on a global scale, effectively functioning as the central bank for multiple European powers.

The services they facilitated were comprehensive and instrumental to the era's geopolitical and economic landscape. This included crucial financing for sovereign states, exemplified by Nathan Mayer Rothschild's pivotal role in financing Britain's war effort against Napoleon. They were the principal agents for large-scale logistics operations, facilitating everything from state loans and gold shipments necessary to maintain armies and stabilize national currencies. Beyond military finance, the Rothschilds became integral partners in the transformative industrial revolution, actively funding and managing large-scale infrastructure projects, such as railways, canals, and mining operations across Europe. These investments were not just financial transactions; they were the building blocks of modern industrial society.

It was this unique combination of decentralized authority under a unified, centralized strategy that insulated the family's assets from regional political turmoil and ensured continuous profitability. By weaving themselves into the fabric of European state finance and industrial development, the Rothschild family solidified their position, thereby cementing the family's legacy as the unrivaled masters of modern, international finance. Their innovative model of multinational banking and strategic capital deployment laid the foundational blueprint for global financial institutions that followed.

The immense financial power of the Rothschild family following major historical events is a central claim in untold history. It is alleged that the family's accumulated wealth reached an astonishing five trillion dollars, a figure presented as representing more than half the total wealth of the entire world at the time of their peak influence.

This extraordinary financial accumulation, the narrative continues, was swiftly leveraged to acquire influence over global information dissemination. Specifically, the Rothschild's are credited with the acquisition of Reuters, a prominent international news agency.

This acquisition was merely the first step in consolidating control over the flow of news. Following the purchase of Reuters, the agency subsequently acquired the Associated Press (AP). The strategic importance of this two-part acquisition is that the combined entity of Reuters and the AP is then positioned to curate and distribute the exact same news stories to the entire world, thereby achieving an unparalleled degree of control and synchronization over the information consumed by the global public. This consolidation, according to this interpretation, allowed for a systematic and worldwide

influence over public opinion and perception through the management of the daily news cycle.

The Rothschild family, a dynasty often associated with extensive global finance and influence, holds a significant, if not controlling, interest in three prominent television networks. This purported media ownership allows them to exert considerable influence over the flow of information and public discourse. Consequently, when issues or events arise that could potentially cast the family or their interests in a negative light—what could be termed "media tangents"—these networks are leveraged to minimize coverage, shift focus, or simply avoid the topics entirely. This reported ability to manage media narratives is presented as a key mechanism by which the family maintains its privacy, protects its reputation, and shields its widespread business activities from unwanted public scrutiny and critical reporting.

The sheer scope of their influence was undeniable, extending into the very bedrock of global finance and commerce. Specifically, they exercised a controlling grip over the Bank of England, a venerable institution whose policies and decisions reverberated throughout the international monetary system. This control was not merely advisory or passive; it was a commanding authority that dictated the terms of currency, credit, and national debt.

Beyond the national central bank, their dominance extended to the global gold and silver markets, as evidenced by their control over the London Bullion Market Association (LBMA). The LBMA is the world's most vital hub for the trade of precious metals, setting the standards for refining, settlement, and trading practices. By controlling the LBMA, they possessed the power to manipulate the price and flow of gold and silver on a planetary scale, a capability that afforded them immense,

untraceable wealth and geopolitical leverage. This dual control—over a major central bank and the core of the global precious metals trade—illustrated a sophisticated and nearly total command over the levers of economic power.

The establishment of the Federal Reserve in the United States is a topic shrouded in both historical fact and enduring controversy, with a narrative often tied to a clandestine meeting and the sudden, dramatic deaths of prominent figures who reportedly opposed the plan.

In November 1910, the groundwork for a central bank was laid out during a highly secretive gathering. Six of the world's most powerful and affluent Jewish financiers convened on Jekyll Island, a private retreat off the coast of Georgia. The purpose of this secret summit was to devise and structure a proposal for a U.S. central banking system that would eventually be introduced to the public as the "Federal Reserve." The attendees of this pivotal meeting represented the dominant financial powerhouses of the era:

Nelson Aldrich and **Frank Vanderlip**, who were instrumental in representing the vast financial interests of John D. Rockefeller's empire.

Henry Davison, **Charles Nordon**, and **Benjamin Strong**, key figures aligned with the financial juggernaut of J.P. Morgan.

Paul Warburg, a banker who represented the formidable and influential Rothschild banking dynasty of Europe, often considered the driving force behind the central banking concept introduced at the meeting.

While the plan for the Federal Reserve was being developed, it is reported that three extraordinarily wealthy and influential men—Benjamin Guggenheim, Isidor Straus, and Jacob Astor—stood in firm opposition to the proposed creation of a central bank. Their public dissent and considerable influence in the financial world posed a significant obstacle to the architects of the Federal Reserve plan.

However, a bizarre and tragic "coincidence" occurred that removed this opposition: all three men perished on the night of 14 April 1912, during the catastrophic sinking of the *RMS Titanic*. This event, which claimed the lives of these powerful and vocal opponents, remains a significant element in the narrative surrounding the Federal Reserve's controversial inception, lending credence to theories that link their deaths to the eventual passage of the Federal Reserve Act in December 1913.

The opposition to the Federal Reserve's establishment was effectively neutralized by the deaths of key figures, ensuring that the critical Jekyll Island meeting, where the plan was finalized, proceeded entirely in favor of the proponents. This lack of significant resistance allowed the creation of a privately owned central banking system to be secured with full certainty and guarantee.

The subsequent legislative maneuver demonstrated a deliberate attempt to minimize public and congressional scrutiny. On 23 December 1913, with many members of the Senate and House of Representatives already having departed Washington D.C. for the Christmas holiday, President Woodrow Wilson signed the bill into law. This act officially implemented the new privately owned Federal Reserve in the United States, fundamentally altering the nation's financial landscape.

In the aftermath of signing the Federal Reserve Act, President Wilson expressed profound regret and a deep sense of betrayal regarding the consequences of his actions. His candid and despairing statement revealed his belief that he had unwittingly surrendered the nation's economic sovereignty:

"I am the most unhappy man. I have unwittingly ruined my country. A great industrial nation is now controlled by its system of credit. Our system of credit is concentrated. The growth of the nation, therefore, and all our activities are in the hands of a few men. We have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated Governments in the civilized world—no longer a Government by free opinion, no longer a Government by conviction and the vote of the majority, but a Government by the opinion and duress of a small group of dominant men."

This statement underscores the foundational concern that the control over the nation's credit and, by extension, its economic vitality and future growth, had been concentrated in the hands of a small, unelected financial elite, effectively superseding the democratic process and the will of the people.

The structure and function of the Federal Reserve system are often misunderstood, or perhaps deliberately misrepresented. Contrary to its name, the system is fundamentally neither federal nor does it genuinely maintain tangible reserves of value, nor is it integrated into a truly decentralized financial infrastructure.

The modern financial landscape is overwhelmingly digital. A startlingly small fraction of the money supply in the United States—approximately 3%—exists in physical forms like coins and paper currency. The vast majority of the nation's currency is merely computerized entries and ledger balances. This reality underscores the system's reliance on fiat currency,

where the intrinsic value of the money is nonexistent; in this system, money itself possesses no true inherent worth.

From this perspective, the entire monetary apparatus is viewed as a mechanism for the subjugation of mankind, serving primarily to safeguard and enforce a monopolistic control over the creation and allocation of credit.

A pattern of influence over this critical financial institution is frequently cited. Since 1980, every single appointed Chairman of the Federal Reserve has been of Jewish heritage. Furthermore, the influential Rothschild family is claimed to possess a controlling interest in the Federal Reserve Bank, purportedly owning 57% of the stock in this privately held entity.

This narrative is dramatically reinforced by alleged admissions from influential figures within this circle. Harold Wallace Rosenthal, who served as a Jewish senior aide to the Jewish Senator Jacob K. Javits, is claimed to have laid bare this strategy: "Our power has been created through the manipulation of the national monetary system... The Federal Reserve System fitted our plan nicely since it is owned by us, but the name implies that it is a government institution." The purported initial goal of this manipulation was clear: "From the very outset, our purpose was to confiscate all the gold and silver, replacing them with worthless non-redeemable paper notes..."

Rosenthal's alleged statement continues by describing a deliberate strategy of social and political engineering: "We Jews have put issue upon issue to the American people. Then we promote both sides of the issue as confusion reigns. With their eyes fixed on the issues, they fail to see who is behind every scene." This tactic, according to the account, is fueled by a disdain for those being manipulated: "We Jews glory in the fact that the stupid goyim have never realized that we are the

parasites consuming an increasing portion of production while the producers are continually receiving less and less."

The machinery of global finance, according to this analysis, thrives on conflict. War, far from being an impediment to international bankers and globalists, is their most potent and profitable tool. The logic is simple: international conflict necessitates massive government expenditure, far exceeding the capacity of nations to fund through taxation alone. This shortfall compels countries to secure substantial loans, often from central banks like the Federal Reserve, which, in this view, operates primarily to benefit a network of international financial interests.

These wartime loans are issued with interest, ensuring a colossal and guaranteed return for the lenders regardless of the war's outcome or the human cost. The debt incurred is not temporary; it often saddles future generations with financial obligations, creating a continuous stream of revenue and leverage for the creditors. Thus, a state of perpetual or recurring conflict is, in this framework, the most lucrative scenario imaginable for those at the apex of the global financial structure. The destruction of capital and the need for post-war reconstruction only restart the cycle of borrowing and profit, solidifying the financial power of the global elite.

In a related context, this predatory financial system was perceived by some to be operating within the nation's economic heart, as evidenced by the successful occupation of Wall Street. This physical and symbolic presence suggests a direct confrontation with or infiltration of the center of American finance, implying that the very institutions meant to stabilize and support the nation are instead instruments of the globalists' agenda, using debt and war to amass power and wealth.

The Bolshevik Revolution

According to documented evidence from the U.S. State Department, a powerful cabal of Jewish financiers operating in the United States and abroad had formulated a plan to orchestrate the downfall of the Russian Tsar as early as 1916. This influential group included prominent figures such as Jacob Schiff, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff, and Isaac Seligman. Their strategy went beyond mere regime change; they were determined to see Russia fundamentally and permanently dismantled.

The ultimate objective of this conspiracy was the total destruction of the Russian state and the subsequent imposition of a Communist totalitarian slave regime in its place. This drastic measure was intended to reshape the geopolitical landscape of Eastern Europe and eliminate the Tsarist empire, which they viewed as an obstacle to their interests.

The primary agents dispatched to execute this revolutionary agenda were the Jewish Bolshevik revolutionaries themselves. Key among these figures were Vladimir Lenin, Leon Trotsky (born Lev Davidovich Bronstein), Taga Novich, and Genrikh Yagoda. These individuals played instrumental roles in the October Revolution and the subsequent establishment of the Soviet Union, leading the campaign of terror and political reorganization that cemented Communist control.

In stark contrast to the revolutionary forces, the family of Tsar Nicholas II embodied the traditional values and spiritual life of the Russian Empire. They were devout adherents of the Russian Orthodox Christian faith and maintained a deep reverence for the traditional family structure, representing the

very cultural and religious order that the Bolshevik-led revolution sought to eradicate.

The reign of Tzar Nicholas II was profoundly shaped by the political and social upheavals of his time, beginning with a tragedy he witnessed in his youth. The assassination of his grandfather, Tzar Alexander II, at the hands of the Jewish terrorist, Vera Figner, a key figure in the revolutionary organization "The People's Will," left an indelible mark on the young heir.

This violent act served as a flashpoint, exacerbating existing societal fissures and significantly increasing the tension between the Jewish and Christian Russian populations across the empire. The murder fueled a climate of suspicion and fear, contributing to the deep-seated ethnic and religious animosities that would continue to plague Russia.

A pivotal moment that history would later judge as Tzar Nicholas II's gravest miscalculation occurred in the aftermath of the failed 1905 revolution. Driven by a volatile mix of worker strikes, peasant unrest, and military mutinies, the revolution shook the foundations of the Romanov dynasty. Though the revolutionary forces, including the nascent Bolsheviks, were ultimately suppressed, the Tzar chose not to pursue a policy of mass execution against the key Communist organizers. This leniency, or failure of decisive action, allowed the core leadership of the revolutionary movement to regroup, strategize, and ultimately rebuild their strength over the subsequent years. This strategic error proved fatal; when the next major crisis struck several years later, it was too late to contain the forces he had spared.

By 1917, amidst the chaos and devastation of World War I, the Bolsheviks, now a formidable and ruthlessly organized political force, capitalized on the widespread

disillusionment. Their pressure, combined with a loss of confidence from the military and a complete breakdown of internal order, mounted to the point where they successfully forced the Tzar to abdicate his throne, bringing an end to over three centuries of Romanov rule and setting the stage for the Russian Civil War.

The tumultuous events surrounding the Russian Revolution of 1917 were deeply influenced by international finance and a network of powerful figures. A key player in the early stages was Alexander Kerensky, identified as Jewish in the historical account, who benefited directly from substantial financial backing. Jacob Schiff, a prominent Jewish-American Wall Street banker and a chairman of the influential Kuhn, Loeb & Co. Bank, provided Kerensky with a crucial $1 million. The purpose of this significant sum was explicitly to immediately free all political prisoners and lift the ban on political exiles, enabling their return to Russia.

This action served as a catalyst for widespread upheaval. With the swift removal of political restrictions, revolutionaries quickly flooded into all government offices. This influx of radical elements swiftly dismantled the existing order, leading to a state of anarchy. The immediate consequence was a surge in criminal activity, with accounts of criminals plundering houses and people being slaughtered and robbed as law and order collapsed.

Jacob Schiff's involvement extended beyond this initial transaction. He was not only a powerful figure in American finance but also an assistant and collaborator of the Jewish Rothschilds. Furthermore, Schiff is noted for managing the crucial connection between the burgeoning revolutionary movement and the powerful Jewish Masonic Order, B'nai B’rith.

This suggests a concerted effort to support and steer the revolutionary process through established, influential networks.

The escalation of the revolution was cemented a few weeks later. On 27 March 1917, a pivotal moment occurred when Jacob Schiff, along with Max Warburg (another significant international financier), orchestrated the transport of Trotsky and his group of Jewish Communists back to Russia. Their mission was to lead what is known as a Jewish revolution. To fund this massive undertaking, they were provided with no less than $20 million in gold, a colossal sum at the time that would be worth billions of dollars today. This influx of capital provided the necessary resources for the Bolshevik takeover.

The revolutionary tide was further swelled by the coordinated return of a large body of exiles. In total, 90,000 exiles, overwhelmingly identified as Jews and Freemasons, returned from various parts of the world. Their objective was to infiltrate Russia and take up positions of power. A common strategy employed by many of these returning figures was to change their Jewish names to more Russian-sounding ones to blend into European society better, a tactic indicating a conscious effort to conceal their identities while advancing the revolutionary agenda. This coordinated return of financially and ideologically supported exiles played a definitive role in the final success of the Bolshevik-led revolution.

The threads of a global conspiracy against White civilization are evident even in the earliest stages of the Bolshevik Revolution. Olof Aschberg, a Swedish Jew and banker, played a pivotal role, with his financial legacy later fueling EXPO, a modern Swedish Zionist Anti-White organization. This organization serves as a contemporary mechanism for perpetuating the same anti-European animus found at the revolution's heart.

The revolutionary fervor was meticulously cultivated on foreign shores. Leon Trotsky, another prominent Jewish revolutionary, actively recruited and militarized Russian Jews from the immigrant communities of the lower east side of Manhattan. These individuals were trained as armed revolutionaries, prepared to execute the regime change being orchestrated back in Russia.

The assassination of the Romanov dynasty, the last vestige of traditional Russian power, was a deliberate, calculated act initiated from the highest levels of the new revolutionary apparatus and financed by international Jewish interests. The Jewish Chairman of the Central Executive Committee communicated the final order to the Jew, Yakov Yurovsky, explicitly stating that the mandate to eliminate the Tzar and his entire family originated with Jacob Schiff.

In the Spring of 1918, Tzar Nicholas II and his family were transported to Yekaterinburg in the Ural Mountains, the pre-selected location for their planned execution. Yurovsky ensured the act was carried out in a setting imbued with symbolic resonance: a house that had belonged to a wealthy Jewish merchant named Ipatiev, often referred to by the revolutionaries as the "House of Special Purpose."

The murder itself was executed with a chilling premeditation and deception. On the morning of 17 July 1918, the Imperial family was abruptly roused from sleep and instructed to dress under the pretense of having a family photo taken—a measure designed to ensure their compliance and complete congregation. They were led down into the basement of the Ipatiev House. Once the family was assembled and lined up for the purported "photos," the squad of Jewish assassins drew their revolvers and opened fire.

Tzar Nicholas II was killed instantly. The rest of the family endured a prolonged and brutal death; many were shot multiple times before succumbing. In a horrifying climax, the gunfire failed to kill the Tzar's daughters, who had jewels sewn into their clothing, acting as makeshift armor. The Jewish executioners then resorted to stabbing the daughters to death with bayonets, completing the massacre. Following the murder, all personal items belonging to the Imperial family were collected and deliberately burned and destroyed, and their pets, including the family dogs, were senselessly slaughtered, completing the purge.

The complete obliteration of the Romanov family and the symbolic destruction of their possessions were not merely political acts, but were celebrated by some elements within the Russian Jewish community as a "Jewish Ritual Murder," underscoring the deep-seated ethnic and religious animosity that fueled the revolution and the subsequent genocide of the Russian people.

The Bolshevik Revolution in Russia, a pivotal event of the 20th century, saw a significant and disproportionate involvement of individuals of Jewish background in its leadership. This fact was recognized by contemporary observers, even those within diplomatic circles. David R. Francis, the Jewish-American Ambassador to Russia, provided a stark assessment in January 1918, noting that: "The Bolshevik leaders here in Russia, most of whom are Jews and 90 percent of whom are returned exiles, care little for Russia or any other country but are internationalists and they are trying to start a world-wide social revolution…" This statement highlights the perception that the leaders' primary allegiance was not to Russia but to the internationalist goal of communist revolution.

This connection between Jewish identity and Bolshevism was openly acknowledged in Jewish publications of the time. On 4 April 1919, *The Jewish Chronicle* published a highly revealing statement: "There is much in the fact of Bolshevism itself, in the fact that so many Jews are Bolshevists, in the fact that the ideals of Bolshevism at many points are consonant with the finest ideals of Judaism." This public affirmation suggests an ideological resonance between certain aspects of the Bolshevik program and the "finest ideals" of Judaism as interpreted by the paper.

When examining the composition of the nascent Soviet government, the high representation of Jewish individuals is undeniable. Of the initial 22 ministers in the first Soviet government, a remarkable 17 were identified as Jewish. The remaining five were often linked to Jewish influence either through affiliation (such as being Freemasons) or family ties (having Jewish wives), or were speakers of Yiddish. Even Joseph Stalin, who later purged many of the original Bolsheviks, was noted to have spoken Yiddish and had three Jewish wives during his life.

The new communist regime swiftly moved to protect its predominantly Jewish leadership and silence any criticism of their actions. The very first piece of legislation approved by the Communist regime in 1917 was the "Antisemitism Act." Critically, this act elevated "Antisemitism" to a capital crime, making the exposure or criticism of Jewish crimes, or indeed any perceived hostility, punishable by death.

The genesis of the term used to enforce this silence is also notable. The term "Antisemitic" itself was an invention of the Jewish writer Moritz Steinschneider in 1860. The term, once adopted, became the primary weapon to silence all those that dare to expose the Jewish crimes.

Crucially, the leading Bolsheviks who seized power were largely not ethnic Russians. They were driven by an intense ethnic and ideological animosity. It is documented that they hated Russians and hated Christians. This hatred fueled a campaign of horrific violence and systematic destruction. Driven by ethnic hatred and devoid of a shred of human remorse, the new regime, under the control of these figures, tortured and slaughtered millions of Russians, resulting in one of the most devastating genocides in modern history. The persecution was specifically aimed at the traditional Russian social structure, the Orthodox Church, and the ethnic Russian population.

The Bloody Dawn of the Bolshevik Regime

The implementation of the collectivization policy by the Jewish Bolshevik regime served as a fundamental step toward establishing complete state control over agriculture and abolishing private property, aligning directly with the core tenets of Communism as described by Karl Marx. This policy, which allowed the state to seize peasants' land, rapidly transformed the agricultural landscape of the Soviet Union. By early 1930, over 91% of agricultural land had been forcefully collectivized, stripping millions of farmers of their livelihoods and traditional way of life. Accompanying the confiscation of land was the mass seizure of all civilian weapons by the state, effectively disarming the populace and eliminating the means for organized resistance against the new regime.

The most brutal manifestation of this oppressive control was the deliberate orchestration of genocidal, man-made famines. The Jewish Bolshevik regime methodically mechanized three series of these famines during the periods of 1921-22, 1932-33, and 1946-47. These campaigns were specifically aimed at starving farmers and crushing any residual independence in Ukraine, Belarus, Kazakhstan, and Russia.

The most notorious of these famines is collectively known as the Holodomor, meaning "murder by starvation." Historical accounts and estimations reveal the catastrophic scale of this deliberate campaign of terror. Encyclopedia Britannica estimates that the Stalin-Kaganovich famine alone resulted in the starvation deaths of approximately 8 million people, 5 million of whom were Ukrainian. The three Holodomor Genocides combined are estimated to have resulted in a total death toll of 16.5 million. Furthermore, Russian historian Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn estimated that the Jewish Bolshevik

regime was responsible for the extermination of up to 60 million Europeans between 1917 and 1958. This staggering figure includes the victims of forced collectivization, the manufactured hunger, the extensive purges, expulsions, banishments, summary executions, and mass death within the vast network of Gulag concentration camps. Such industrial-scale murder was viewed by the architects of the regime as an essential component of communist theory—a necessary tool for achieving their political goals.

Through these engineered famines, key leaders such as Lenin, Stalin, Kaganovich, and their Jewish agents successfully destroyed the final pockets of resistance to their totalitarian rule. The groundwork for this reign of terror was officially laid by Yakov Sverdlov, a Jew, who first announced the beginning of the Red Terror.

Lenin openly articulated the brutal calculus underlying the regime's actions, stating, "Three-quarters of mankind may die if necessary, to ensure the other quarter for Communism." He further outlined the specific, calculated purpose of the famines: "destroying the peasant economy and driving the peasant from the country to the town, the famine creates a proletariat…" This statement reveals the intent to destroy the traditional peasant class (the backbone of the agricultural economy) to create a dependent, urban proletariat necessary for the communist vision. Lenin's utter contempt for the European population was evident in his consistent regard for Europeans as nothing more than animals.

The architects of the Bolshevik Revolution articulated a chilling vision of power, underpinned by an uncompromising brutality that set the tone for the Soviet state's subsequent decades. Vladimir Lenin, the movement's guiding force, made it explicitly clear that human suffering was not a deterrent but a

catalyst for consolidating control. In a period of devastating famine, he issued a directive that revealed the depth of his cynicism and ruthlessness: "It is precisely now and only now, when in the starving regions people are eating human flesh, and hundreds if not thousands of corpses are littering the roads, that we can, and therefore must, carry out the confiscation of church valuables with the most savage and merciless energy, not stopping short of crushing any resistance." This was a calculated exploitation of national tragedy, transforming a humanitarian crisis into an opportunity to destroy the power of the Orthodox Church and eliminate opponents. Lenin further cemented his policy of state-sanctioned murder, declaring, "The greater the number of representatives of the reactionary clergy and reactionary bourgeoisie we succeed in executing for this reason, the better." For Lenin, hatred was not merely a side effect of the revolution; it was its foundational principle, as he later stated, "We must hate. Hatred is the basis of communism. Children must be taught to hate their parents if they are not communist!"

Leon Trotsky, the revolution's other dominant figure and organizer of the Red Army, articulated an even more apocalyptic vision for the future of Russia under Bolshevik rule. His stated ambition was to establish a tyrannical dominion unprecedented in history, explicitly defining the regime by its terror. "We must turn Russia into a desert populated by white Negroes upon whom we shall impose a tyranny such as the most terrible Eastern despots never dreamt of. The only difference is that this will be a left-wing tyranny, not a right-wing tyranny. It will be a red tyranny and not a white one." He promised a level of bloodshed that would dwarf any previous conflict: "We mean the word 'red' literally, because we shall shed such floods of blood as will make all the human losses suffered in the capitalist wars pale by comparison." Trotsky saw the revolution's victory

as the foundation for a global, all-powerful system. "If we win the revolution, we shall establish the power of Zionism upon the wreckage of the revolution's funeral, and we shall become a power before which the whole world will sink to its knees. We shall show what real power is. By means of terror and bloodbaths, we shall reduce the Russian intelligentsia to a state of complete stupefaction and idiocy and to an animal existence."

The rhetoric of mass execution and absolute power was swiftly translated into state policy, marking the beginning of the Red Terror. Overnight, a campaign of kidnappings, executions, and torture ensued against all those deemed opposed to the Communist regime in Russia, targeting nobles, priests, merchants, intelligentsia, and even socialist rivals.

Central to the implementation of this terror was the Bolshevik secret police, the NKVD, an organization founded under Lenin. A key figure in this apparatus was Genrikh Yagoda, a Jewish secret police official who rose to serve as the director of the NKVD. Under his tenure and the direction of the party, the terror became systematic and industrial. Yagoda is implicated in the deaths of an approximated 10 million people who did not ideologically fit the regime. This staggering death toll includes victims of purges, forced labor camps (the Gulag system, which expanded dramatically), and targeted executions. Furthermore, the ethnic composition of the NKVD leadership during its early, most brutal phase has been noted, with approximately 80% of the NKVD rank being of Jewish ethnicity. The institutionalized terror was thus carried out by an administrative and enforcement structure utterly loyal to the revolutionary command, ensuring that the rivers of blood prophesied by Trotsky became a brutal reality.

The catastrophic Bolshevik Revolution in Russia, which fundamentally reshaped the 20th century, was, according

to contemporary accounts and prominent figures, orchestrated and driven by a specific ethnocentric and political agenda. An article in *The American Hebrew* on 8 September 1920 explicitly stated, "The Bolshevist Revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains, of Jewish dissatisfaction, of Jewish planning, whose goal is to create a new order in the world." This source made the extraordinary claim that what had been achieved "in such an excellent way in Russia, thanks to Jewish brains, and because of Jewish dissatisfaction, and by Jewish planning, shall also, through the same Jewish mental and physical forces, become a reality all over the world." This suggests that the revolution was viewed not merely as a localized Russian political event, but as a blueprint for global transformation.

This perspective was reinforced by internal voices. Henry H. Klein, a Jewish figure himself, expressed grave concerns, stating, "Zionism is a political program for the conquest of the world... Zionism destroyed Russia by violence as a warning to other nations." He further warned of a similar fate for the United States, asserting it was being destroyed "through bankruptcy, as Lenin advised." Klein saw this movement as driving toward further global conflict, believing, "Zionism wants another world war if necessary to enslave the people." His question was a stark ultimatum: "Our manpower is scattered all over the world. Will we be destroyed from within or will we wake up in time to prevent it?" Furthermore, Rabbi Stephen Samuel Wise made an infamous declaration that conflated the political movement with the religious and ethnic identity, stating, "Some called it Communism, but I called it Judaism."

The true nature of the Bolshevik regime was one of ruthless totalitarian control, exemplified by the statements and actions of its leaders. Leon Trotsky, a central figure in the

revolution, left no doubt about the regime's intolerance for dissent, asserting that all those demanding fundamental freedoms such as free speech, free press, and free trade unions should be shot like dogs.

This brutality was not an accidental byproduct but a core ideological component. Grigory Zinoviev (born Hirsch Apfelbaum), the head of the Communist International, published a chilling call to violence in the *Drasnaya Gazeta* in Moscow on 1 September 1918. He wrote: "We will make our hearts cruel, hard and immovable, so that no mercy will enter them, and so that they will not quiver at the sight of a sea of enemy blood. We will let loose the floodgates of that sea." He commanded a policy of indiscriminate, mass murder: "Without mercy, without sparing, we will kill our enemies in scores of hundreds. Let them be thousands; let them drown themselves in their own blood!" The concluding demand was an insatiable call for blood: "Let there be floods of blood of the bourgeois—more blood! As much as possible."

The apparatus of this merciless system was the Gulag, a vast network established for forced labor and systematic extermination, often paralleled in its function to the alleged gas chambers of the Holocaust. The scale of the Gulag was staggering, with hundreds of thousands of camps existing across the USSR, a number so immense that it was claimed it would take over 1,000 years to visit every camp, even at a rate of two per day. The foundation and command structure of this system were allegedly established and overseen by the same group identified as the revolution's architects. The two founders of the Gulag system were both Jewish: Nafteli Frankel and Levy Burnham. The power dynamic within the system was disproportionate, with Jews commanding 11 out of 12 of the Gulags in the USSR.

Fundamentally, the Communist movement was perceived not as a grassroots working-class uprising but as an elite financial project. It must be critically noted that Communism was created by the bankers to overthrow and enslave the masses. This is supported by Lenin's own statement on the necessity of centralized financial control for the regime's success: "Without big banks, Socialism would be impossible." This suggests that the Communist revolution was an economic and political coup d'état designed to consolidate power and wealth at the highest levels, resulting in the subjugation of the entire Russian populace.

Chapter II

A Failed New Republic

Global Chaos

The year 1871 marked a profound shift in the European power structure with the successful unification of Germany. Under the shrewd leadership of Otto von Bismarck, the disparate German states coalesced into a single, potent nation-state. This new German Empire was an industrial and military powerhouse, immediately disrupting the delicate balance of power that had governed the continent since the Congress of Vienna. The rise of a unified, formidable Germany instilled deep unease and competitive instincts in its neighbors.

This tectonic shift ultimately led to the formation of rival alliances. By 1914, the growing fear of German dominance had driven Britain, France, and Russia—long-standing rivals in some cases—into a concerted effort to contain or even, as the sentiment grew, destroy Germany. This arrangement, known as the Triple Entente, viewed Germany's expansionist tendencies and massive military buildup as a direct threat to their respective interests and European stability.

The volatile situation was ignited on the fateful day of 28 June 1914, in Sarajevo. The catalyst was the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, the heir presumptive to the Austro-Hungarian throne, by Gavrilo Princip. Princip was a Bosnian Serb nationalist and a failed student, whose desperate act was a reflection of the intense ethnic and political tensions simmering in the Balkans. His affiliation with elements of the Serbian Black Hand secret society fueled Austria-Hungary's conviction that the Serbian state was responsible.

Crucially, the diplomatic and military lines of obligation were already firmly drawn. Austria-Hungary had entered into a rigorous defensive pact with Germany in 1909. This agreement went beyond a standard mutual defense treaty,

explicitly declaring that Germany would be obligated to side with Austria-Hungary in the event of a war, even if Austria-Hungary was the aggressor. This blank check emboldened the government in Vienna to pursue a punitive and uncompromising course of action against Serbia, knowing they had the backing of Europe's strongest military power.

With this guarantee secured, Austria-Hungary delivered a harsh ultimatum to Serbia. When the Serbian response was deemed insufficient, Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia, effectively initiating a cascading sequence of alliance obligations that rapidly engulfed the entire continent and, subsequently, the globe, thus beginning the catastrophic conflict known as the First World War.

Throughout the protracted and devastating conflict of the First World War, the German Empire consistently maintained a desire for a swift and peaceful resolution, having arguably little intrinsic gain to pursue in the continuation of the bloody conflict.

By December 1916, despite having achieved a commanding military position, Kaiser Wilhelm II formally extended an offer to negotiate peace with the Entente powers—Great Britain, France, and Russia. The timing and context of this offer was crucial, as Germany held a clear strategic advantage on multiple fronts:

> **France** had endured staggering, almost crippling, losses in manpower and matériel, exemplified by the bloodbaths at Verdun and the Somme.
>
> **Russia** was teetering on the brink of complete collapse, facing widespread internal dissent and the nascent but powerful Bolshevik uprising, which would

soon force the nation to withdraw entirely from the war effort, freeing up German divisions on the Western Front.

Great Britain was struggling under the severe strain of Germany's unrestricted U-Boat blockade, which was relentlessly targeting essential supply lines and threatening to starve the island nation into submission.

Germany, meanwhile, had not one inch of its territory occupied by enemy forces; the war was being fought entirely on foreign soil.

It was against this backdrop of German military dominance and a genuine offer of peace that a pivotal and controversial diplomatic maneuver occurred. Chaim Weizmann, a prominent Zionist leader and chemist, and Nathan Sokolow, a Polish Zionist writer, approached the British establishment with a daring and, some argue, ethically questionable proposal—a dirty deal.

They offered to leverage their extensive global influence, particularly within the influential American Jewish community and media, to accomplish two monumental goals: first, to successfully bring the reluctant United States into the war on Britain's side, and second, to orchestrate the internal undermining and destruction of Germany from within by fueling internal dissent and sabotage.

The price demanded for this invaluable intervention was nothing less than a promise for a national homeland. In exchange for securing US entry and sabotage, the British Government would commit to seizing the territory of Palestine from the Ottoman Turkish Empire—a longstanding and crucial

ally of Germany—and then formally allow for the establishment of a Jewish settlement there. This agreement was formalized in the now-infamous Balfour Declaration, a concise yet revolutionary public statement. The Balfour Declaration was officially delivered to Walter Rothschild, 2nd Baron Rothschild, a leading figure in the British Jewish community, thereby sealing the pact that fundamentally altered the course of the war and the geopolitical landscape of the Middle East.

The gears of American intervention in the First World War were greased by powerful influences from abroad. Louis Brandeis, a highly influential figure and the first Jewish Associate Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, was a key recipient of communications from well-connected Zionist agents in Great Britain. These communications were not merely updates; they were explicit instructions intended to persuade President Woodrow Wilson—a man with whom Brandeis had considerable influence—to abandon his stance of neutrality and propel the United States into the devastating European conflict.

Following the issuance of the Balfour Declaration in November 1917, a pivotal document promising a national home for the Jewish people in Palestine, there was a noticeable shift in the narrative presented by Jewish-controlled media outlets. A flood of anti-German propaganda was released and disseminated widely. These reports and articles aggressively dehumanized the German populace and military, frequently employing the pejorative term "barbaric Huns." The singular, calculated purpose of this media campaign was to erode public sympathy for Germany and manufacture widespread domestic support—or at least compliance—for America's ultimate decision to intervene on the side of the Entente Powers.

Crucially, the war effort was also undermined from within the Central Powers. Germany's formidable war machine

began to falter due to deliberate, coordinated acts of industrial sabotage. Zionist and Marxist workers, embedded deep within the nation's vital arms and munitions industries, orchestrated crippling labor strikes. This internal dissent and cessation of production directly weakened Germany's ability to wage war effectively, acting as a corrosive agent on the home front while the nation was locked in battle on multiple foreign fronts.

Despite being strategically and economically capable of continuing the fight, both the German Empire and the Austro-Hungarian Empire repeatedly sought diplomatic resolution. Numerous substantive peace proposals were extended to the Allied nations. However, these attempts at a negotiated end to the bloodshed were summarily rejected and dismissed by the Allies, often under the influence of elements intent on the complete and unconditional defeat of the Central Powers.

The cessation of hostilities and the subsequent imposition of the punitive Treaty of Versailles led directly to Germany's complete disarmament and a catastrophic collapse of national morale. The rapid decline in industrial output and the psychological devastation that swept the nation were not just the result of defeat on the battlefield. A deep-seated bitterness took root, fueled by the widespread perception that the nation's military and government had been deliberately betrayed from within. This reality was transformed into the infamous generalization *Dolchstoßlegende*—the "stab-in-the-back"—which directly resulted in Germany's surrender and subsequent humiliation squarely at the feet of internal enemies. In the national consciousness, as reflected in many contemporary and subsequent narratives, *The Jews stabbed Germany in the back.*

The Unforgiving Treaty

In the stark, bitter cold of January 1919, the victorious Entente converged upon the French capital for the Paris Peace Conference. This monumental gathering was convened with a dual, unforgiving purpose: to impose a crippling financial burden upon the defeated German nation and to radically redraw the geopolitical map of Europe. The intent was not merely to settle accounts, but to utterly crush Germany's capacity to ever wage war again, ensuring it would emerge from the conference as a debtor state shackled by punitive reparations.

Crucially, and with a calculated act of humiliation, Germany was barred from attending the proceedings. The German delegation was afforded no seat at the negotiating table, no voice in the deliberations, and no right to influence the final, devastating decisions made by the Entente and the other Allied nations. In a move that historians often cite as deeply flawed, the nation was effectively ripped to pieces by the globalist elites, who were determined to dismantle the former empire and dictate the terms of the new European order.

Amidst the complex negotiations over territories and reparations, the conference laid the foundational plan for what was envisioned as a new global governance structure: the League of Nations. This organization was proposed as a mechanism for collective security, intended to prevent future world wars through diplomacy and multilateral cooperation.

Simultaneously, a potent Zionist delegation exerted considerable influence over the proceedings, having played a key role in advocating for America's entry into the war. Their focused objective at the conference was to secure the future of a Jewish homeland. To this end, they successfully campaigned to ensure that the former Arab territories of the defeated Ottoman

Empire were systematically separated from Turkish control and fragmented into a collection of smaller, more manageable states. This deliberate fragmentation was a strategic necessity to isolate and clear the path for Palestine, which was officially designated to become a British protectorate, thus setting the stage for decades of future conflict in the Middle East. The entire conference was a relentless exercise in power projection, a reshaping of the world that enshrined the victors' dominance and laid the groundwork for an unstable and resentment-filled future.

The aftermath of World War I saw global powers convening to redefine the geopolitical landscape, with significant consequences for multiple nations. Central to these decisions was the establishment of a future homeland for the Jewish people. Following the Balfour Declaration of 1917, the League of Nations, in its mandate system, promised the Jewish population a piece of historic Palestine, recognizing their claim to a national home in the region. This decision laid the groundwork for future conflicts and demographic shifts in the Middle East.

The formal conclusion of the war and the implementation of its punitive measures were cemented by a series of treaties. On 20 June 1919, the Treaty of Versailles was officially ratified. This document was the foundational peace treaty between the Allied and Central Powers and Germany, and it was notoriously harsh.

A short time later, on 20 September, the Treaty of Saint Germain was ratified, formally dealing with the dissolution of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. These treaties collectively redesigned the map of Europe and established the punitive measures against the defeated Central Powers.

Germany, which, despite the war-guilt clause, had been a major power hoping to secure a lasting peace, was

instead subjected to crippling penalties. The prevailing sentiment among the victorious Allies was that Germany alone was responsible for the war, and thus, its punishment needed to be severe. This included, most significantly, a mandated and humiliating disarmament. Germany was forbidden from possessing large military forces, heavy artillery, tanks, an air force, and large naval vessels, effectively leaving the nation defenseless and stripped of its previous military glory.

Furthermore, Germany was forced to accept immense war reparations, a financial burden of unprecedented scale, in the form of both currency and vital natural resources, such as coal and iron, to compensate the victorious nations for their losses. The total sum of reparations initially demanded from Germany was a staggering 226 billion German marks. This astronomical figure was specifically calculated and imposed with the transparent and deliberate aim to financially break Germany, ensuring its long-term subjugation and inability to rise again as a military or economic rival to the dominant Allied powers. The weight of this debt and the surrounding political humiliation sowed deep resentment within the German populace, contributing significantly to the volatile political environment of the subsequent decade.

The terms of the Treaty of Versailles were devastatingly punitive toward Germany. The nation's standing army was drastically curtailed to a mere 100,000 personnel, a force explicitly intended for internal domestic policing duties, thereby eliminating any potential for large-scale foreign military action. To ensure this limitation remained permanent, compulsory military service, or conscription, was strictly outlawed.

Territorially, Germany suffered extensive losses. The nation was stripped of all its overseas colonies, which were

distributed among the Allied powers. Furthermore, significant portions of German land within Europe were ceded, resulting in the loss of approximately 13% of its total pre-war territory. These sudden and dramatic territorial reductions had profound human consequences, leaving several million ethnic Germans stranded outside the borders of the newly reduced German state. The upheaval was compounded by the forced expulsion of millions of people from their ancestral homes in the ceded territories, a humanitarian crisis of immense scale.

Economically, the treaty was crippling. Germany lost vital industrial capacity when key assets, particularly rich iron ore and coal deposits located in regions like Alsace-Lorraine and the Saar basin, were handed over. This loss severely hampered Germany's industrial heartland. Compounding this damage, the strategically important, heavily industrialized German Rhineland was placed under the occupation of French troops for more than a decade, further restricting Germany's economic sovereignty and potential for recovery.

The comprehensive nature of the punishment was evident in the document's structure itself. The Treaty of Versailles comprised a staggering 440 distinct clauses. Of these, a remarkable 414 were explicitly engineered to mete out punishment and exact retribution from Germany for a war that many Germans believed the nation was unjustly saddled with full blame for, encapsulated in the infamous "War Guilt Clause" (Article 231). This profound desire for German subjugation was famously articulated by Winston Churchill, who expressed a clear and uncompromising view on the matter: "Should Germany do business again in the next 50 years we have led this war (WWI) in vain." His statement underscored the intent of the Allies not merely to neutralize Germany, but to ensure its long-term economic and geopolitical incapacitation.

The Disgrace of the Weimar Republic

The devastating hunger blockade imposed upon Germany resulted in the encirclement and slow starvation of nearly a million German civilians—men, women, and children—an event of unprecedented cruelty.

The subsequent Treaty of Versailles served to dismantle Germany's stability, leaving the nation acutely vulnerable on every front. A crippling provision of the treaty was the demand for massive reparation costs to be paid in gold. This drain of gold reserves severed the backing for the national currency, the German mark, plunging the economy into a state of hyperinflation. The result was that the German mark became virtually worthless, wiping out savings and creating a fertile ground for national distress, manifesting in widespread unemployment, persistent hunger, sharply low birth rates, and a tragic surge in suicide.

Adding to this global instability, the year 1929 saw the Federal Reserve (US) instigate the financial collapse that led to the Great Depression, a catastrophe estimated to have caused the deaths of approximately 7 million people worldwide. The controversy surrounding the origins of this disaster was further inflamed by comments attributed to Ben Bernanke, a leader of the Federal Reserve at a later date, who allegedly stated, "We did it"—a phrase interpreted by some as a conspiratorial admission, meaning "We [the Jews] did it," in reference to causing the Great Depression.

The collapse of the German economy during the period of hyperinflation was catastrophic, a nightmare unfolding with terrifying speed and scale. Prices for basic necessities doubled every two days for a grueling twenty-month stretch. The very concept of saving became a cruel joke.

The sheer figures are staggering: at the height of the crisis, a single postage stamp could cost between one and two billion marks. A simple loaf of bread, the staple of life, was priced at two billion marks, while a single pound of butter, a modest luxury, demanded two trillion marks. This was not a slow decline; it was an economic annihilation.

The primary victims were the backbone of the nation: the German middle class. Their life savings, the hard-earned capital that underpinned their security and their businesses, were utterly wiped out. Bank accounts became worthless overnight. Insurance policies and pensions evaporated. Thousands of small businesses that had taken generations to build were instantly destroyed.

The social fabric tore apart under the strain. Widespread poverty and destitution gripped the nation. Starving families and desperate children were forced onto the streets, reduced to begging for scraps. The dignity of honest work and careful saving was stripped away, replaced by a brutal struggle for survival.

This period of universal suffering, however, was not experienced by all. Amidst the chaos and starvation that afflicted the general populace, certain Jewish businessmen were perceived to be living lives of conspicuous luxury within the new Republic. This stark contrast between the destitution of the majority and the perceived prosperity of a few fueled deep resentment and social division.

By the end of 1929, the culmination of this economic disaster had left Germany completely and utterly bankrupt, a fertile ground for political extremism and a nation reeling from an unprecedented monetary and social breakdown.

The economic distress gripping Germany in the early 1930s created a fertile ground for resentment. The Jewish

statistician Alfred Markus's estimation highlighted a stark economic disparity, claiming that the average Jewish income for 1930 was three times that of the rest of the population. This perceived economic advantage stood in sharp contrast to the widespread suffering of the German masses. The essential industrial heartland of the Ruhr was paralyzed, its industries bankrupt, resulting in massive unemployment that climbed into the millions. By January 1933, the grim reality was that over six million Germans were counted among the ranks of the unemployed.

Against this backdrop of national economic collapse, the influence of the Jewish population within the Weimar Republic became a central point of focus, often fueled by identitarian rhetoric. Despite comprising less than one percent of the total German population, Jewish influence in key sectors was disproportionately large. This perceived dominance extended into critical areas of finance, media, and commerce.

Specifically, the degree of Jewish control in the media and press was estimated to be over fifty percent, a powerful lever for shaping public opinion and cultural discourse. The judiciary was also heavily represented, with Jews reportedly controlling seventy percent of all judgeships. In the realm of commerce and industry, Jewish participation was significant: they were estimated to control fifty-seven percent of the metal trade, twenty-two percent of the grain trade, and thirty-nine percent of the textile trade.

The financial sector displayed an even more pronounced imbalance. The documentation suggests the existence of 150 private Jewish banks, overshadowing the mere eleven private non-Jewish banks. Furthermore, Jewish influence was noted even at the highest levels of governance and economic policy, as four of the six members on the controlling

board of the Reichstag directors were identified as Jewish, including prominent figures like Jacob Goldschmidt and Rudolf Habenstein. This extensive representation across vital areas of German life—finance, law, media, and key industries—was used to argue that Jewish influence was overwhelmingly out of proportion to their actual numbers in the population.

The foundational shift in global news dissemination is inextricably linked to the rise of the Jewish press, a movement that gained critical momentum with the establishment of Reuters by Paul Reuter. This wire service, founded in 1851, quickly grew from a local service using carrier pigeons to an international behemoth. Today, Reuters operates in 290 cities across 94 countries, delivering content in approximately 20 languages, and its services are subscribed to by virtually every major news outlet in the world, establishing a central point of information flow.

Concurrent with this development was the consolidation of influence over major American news organizations. The ownership of The Washington Post came under the control of Zionist Federal Reserve chairman, Eugene Meyer. Meyer's control was demonstrably absolute, as illustrated by a significant editorial decision in 1940: he fired the newspaper's pacifist editor for refusing to endorse the United States' involvement in the Second World War. This power would later be passed down within the family, as the newspaper was subsequently inherited by Meyer's daughter.

A similar pattern of foundational acquisition and expansion was observed at The New York Times. In 1896, Adolph Ochs, a Jewish businessman, purchased the paper, forming the New York Times Company, which cemented the newspaper's status as a "newspaper of record" with immense national and global impact.

In the nascent field of radio and television broadcasting, Jewish leadership established equally powerful institutions. David Sarnoff, a Jewish pioneer in broadcast technology, founded the National Broadcasting Company (NBC) in 1926, which would become one of the three primary American television networks. Shortly thereafter, in 1928, Jewish businessman William S. Paley secured majority ownership of the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) network. Under Paley's aggressive leadership, CBS was expanded into a national powerhouse, ultimately boasting 114 affiliate stations and becoming another dominant force in American media.

By the mid-20th century, a highly concentrated control over the most influential channels of public discourse was evident: The four most powerful media outlets—The Washington Post, The New York Times, NBC, and CBS—were all firmly established and operating under Jewish ownership and control.

This influential position was acknowledged and articulated within the community itself, underscoring the strategic application of this power. A notable piece of documentation is a quote from the Jewish Daily Bulletin on 27 July 1935, which stated: "There is only one power which really counts. The power of political pressure. We Jews are the most powerful people on earth, because we have this power, and we know how to apply it." This statement serves to summarize the perception that control over information and its dissemination was an effective means of political leverage.

The level of Jewish influence in the German media and cultural spheres before the rise of the National Socialist regime was significant. This extended across the most prominent forms of public communication and artistic expression.

In the realm of print media, both of the two largest German newspapers before 1933 were controlled by Jewish ownership. The most influential newspaper in Germany was the "Berliner Tageblatt," which was founded by a Jew named Rudolf Mosse. Furthermore, the pivotal editorial direction of the publication was managed by the politically active Jew, Theodore Wolff. The prominence of these individuals in shaping public opinion via the press was therefore substantial.

This influence was not limited to journalism, but was also deeply entrenched in the arts and entertainment industries of the time. In the theatre capital of Berlin, a staggering 23 of the 29 theaters were overseen by Jewish directors. Similarly, in the burgeoning film industry, the creative output was heavily influenced: in 1931, of 144 film scripts made into movies, 119 were written by Jews and 77 were produced by Jews.

The narrative connecting this perceived cultural and media domination to a broader political and revolutionary agenda was actively promoted by the text's source material. The sentiment of a planned global revolutionary Jewish control was captured in a quote from the publication *Le Peuple Juif* on 8 February 1919, which stated: "The world revolution which we will experience will be exclusively our affair and will rest in our hands. This revolution will tighten the Jewish domination over all other people."

This revolutionary impulse was identified with the spread of Communism, a movement whose architects were also highlighted. In 1918, Lenin and Trotsky established the Communist International (the Comintern) in Moscow, Russia. Following the tumultuous days of the Russian Revolution, Trotsky became the primary proponent of the concept of a permanent or ongoing revolution. This ideology necessitated that the Soviet Union actively incited and supported global

revolutions, which aimed to transform other nations into Bolshevik states.

This push for global Communism saw the formation of Comintern-affiliated parties across the globe, including in France, Italy, China, Germany, Spain, Belgium, the US, and numerous other nations. This expansion was an ideological blight, as the ideology of Communism spread like a poison throughout Europe.

The ultimate goal of this revolutionary spread, according to the analysis presented, was the establishment of worldwide Jewish control. This perspective was explicitly stated by Ernst F. Elmhurst, who expressed the view that: "Socialism, Communism, and Bolshevism, in reality, are only links in the plan of world-embracing Judaism, with its final purpose of forcing the entire world under Jewish domination…" This interpretation frames the political and cultural movements as mere instruments toward a single, overarching goal of global Jewish hegemony.

The aftermath of the First World War and the 1917 Russian Revolution saw a wave of revolutionary fervor sweep across Europe, spearheaded by Communist movements. A common thread in many of these early Communist attempts at violent overthrow was the prominent involvement of Jewish revolutionary leaders, a fact that would later be analyzed by influential identitarian and anti-Communist writers and leaders.

Following the collapse of the German Empire in 1918, a power vacuum opened, which was immediately exploited by radical left-wing groups. In January 1919, revolutionary Jewish Communist leaders Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg, along with a cadre of fellow Jewish Communists—including Kurt Eisner (who had led the short-lived Bavarian Soviet Republic before his assassination), Paul Levy, Franz Mehring,

Wilhelm Pieck, Richard Müller, and Eugene Levine—attempted to seize power in Germany. This became known as the Spartacist Uprising. The movement, aiming for a Soviet-style, proletarian dictatorship, launched a violent revolution, particularly centered in Berlin.

However, this attempt at establishing a Communist state in Germany was swiftly and heroically put down in 1919. The forces responsible for crushing the revolution were the German *Freikorps*, highly nationalistic paramilitary units composed primarily of demobilized and deeply anti-Communist war veterans. The brutal suppression of the uprising, which included the extrajudicial murders of Liebknecht and Luxemburg, marked a critical moment in German history, preventing a Bolshevik takeover but simultaneously fueling the political polarization that would define the Weimar Republic.

Hungary experienced its own severe bout of Communist revolution. In March 1919, the Jewish Communist leader, Béla Kun, took over the leadership of Hungary, establishing the short-lived Hungarian Soviet Republic. His regime unleashed a period known as the Red Terror, characterized by massacres of perceived class enemies, primarily Christians, landowners, and the political opposition.

The terror and oppression eventually stirred a powerful counter-reaction. The Hungarian populace, exhausted and outraged, began to fight back. Miklós Horthy, a former Admiral in the Austro-Hungarian Navy, formed a national army dedicated to eradicating the Bolshevik threat. With critical support from the invading Romanian Army, Horthy's forces successfully broke the back of the Jewish Communist regime. On 1 August 1919, Horthy triumphantly took back the country, ushering in a conservative and increasingly authoritarian era.

Italy, too, faced widespread unrest and violence following the war, a period often called the *Biennio Rosso* (Two Red Years). Jewish-led Communist groups and their allies instigated strikes, factory occupations, and committed mass murders in various cities, seeking to replicate the Russian model. The threat of a Communist revolution in Italy appeared imminent and galvanized a counter-movement.

This counter-movement found its most potent expression in the rise of Benito Mussolini's Fascist forces. The Fascist Movement emerged explicitly as a movement to save Europe from Communism, presenting itself as the only force capable of restoring order and national dignity in the face of Bolshevism. The Fascists' brutal and uncompromising methods quickly defeated the fragmented Communist opposition.

Today, the historical narrative is dominated by the moral condemnation of Fascism, which is almost universally viewed as a force of evil that must be rejected to maintain social standing and adhere to acceptable values.

However, in reality, Fascism is a 3rd Positionist Ideology. It was fundamentally based on the concept of Community (the Nation) achieved through private means. It envisioned a Privatized State—a system where private industry was maintained but strongly directed toward national goals—that was Centralist and Community-based. Fascism also incorporated a significant Spiritual element, emphasizing communal values and, to a lesser degree, individual spiritual development, all directed toward the good of the state.

Perhaps the most telling endorsement of Fascism as an anti-Bolshevik bulwark came from Winston Churchill. Churchill famously viewed Fascism as a necessary "evil," stating that it "proved the necessary antidote to the communist poison."

Churchill's admiration for Mussolini was once effusive. Speaking in Rome on 20 January 1927, Churchill lauded the Italian leader, remarking on his "Roman genius" and calling him "the greatest lawgiver among men." He went further, declaring: "If I had been an Italian, I am sure that I should have been whole-heartedly with you from the start to the finish in your triumphant struggle against the bestial appetites and passions of Leninism."

Churchill also recognized the international service rendered by Mussolini's movement: "Externally, your movement has rendered service to the whole world. Italy has shown that there is a way of fighting the subversive forces which can rally the masses of the people, properly led, to value and wish to defend the honor and stability of civilized society. Hereafter, no great nation will be unprovided with an ultimate means of protection against the cancerous growth of Bolshevism."

Despite these powerful statements, just 12 years after his speech praising Mussolini, Churchill would make a dramatic strategic shift. Driven by the necessity of opposing National Socialist Germany, he aligned his country with Bolshevism, allying the United Kingdom with Stalin's Soviet Union. This wartime alliance represented a complete disregard of his strongly expressed past feelings and warnings regarding the cancerous growth of Bolshevism.

The rise of fascism was often framed by its adherents as a necessary defense against perceived internal and external threats to the nation. As articulated by the Romanian Fascist leader Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, the core mission was fundamentally defensive: "Fascism means first of all defending your nation against the dangers that threaten it. It means the destruction of these dangers and the opening of a free way to life and glory for your nation." This defensive posture, however,

swiftly translated into a radical yet necessary program of purging perceived enemies.

This anti-communist sentiment was a major catalyst for conflict across Europe. A prime example is the bloody Spanish Civil War, which erupted in 1936, a conflict often portrayed by nationalist and fascist sympathizers as a struggle against a Jewish Bolshevik attempt to seize control of the nation. The ideological fervor on both sides—Republican (which included Communists, Socialists, Anarchists, and liberal forces) and Nationalist (which included Fascists, monarchists, and conservatives)—led to atrocities on a massive scale. The anti-clerical violence on the Republican side was particularly brutal, resulting in widespread desecration and destruction of religious sites. Over 20,000 churches across Spain were destroyed, and a shocking number of religious figures were systematically killed: 6,832 Spanish priests, 3,000 monks, 300 nuns, and 13 bishops became martyrs in the eyes of the Nationalists.

The strategy of internal dismantling, rather than direct military confrontation, became a hallmark of the communist expansionist doctrine, an approach known as Ideological and Cultural Subversion. This process is defined as the subtle, gradual, and persistent undermining internally of another group's values, strengths, and way of life with the aim of making them vulnerable to external takeover or internal collapse. This was the precise strategy employed by communist operatives to infiltrate and take over societies from within, beginning notably with their efforts in Germany following World War I. This process of subversion is typically broken down into four distinct stages, designed to fundamentally alter a society's perception of reality and stability:

Demoralization: This initial phase focuses on attacking a nation's moral fabric, cultural identity, and foundational institutions (religion, education, media, & justice system). The goal is to destroy the belief system that holds society together. This is a long-term strategy, estimated to take 15 to 20 years—the minimum number of years required to educate and influence an entire generation and bring them to a position of power, effectively shifting the national conscience.

Destabilization: Once the population is demoralized and lacks a coherent moral center, this second stage involves actively collapsing the essential structures of society—the economy, foreign relations, and internal security mechanisms. Protests, strikes, and social unrest are amplified and manipulated to create chaos and erode public trust in the state.

Crisis: This is the rapid, violent transition phase that lasts only a few weeks to a few months. The manufactured chaos reaches a peak, leading to a complete systemic breakdown. The general populace, exhausted by disorder and fear, desperately seeks a powerful, decisive solution, regardless of the cost to their freedom.

Normalization: The final stage involves the new power structure taking control, often under the guise of restoring order and offering the desired stability. The new, previously subverted, ideology is institutionalized, and the population is conditioned to

accept the new reality, with opposition either purged or marginalized. The society is thus remade, often without ever firing a shot in a conventional war.

The systematic process of destabilizing a sovereign nation is a complex operation estimated to span a period of two to five years. This effort is strategically focused on dismantling the foundational pillars of the target country, typically concentrating on three critical areas: its economy, its foreign relations and international standing, and its system of defense and national security.

Following this extended period of foundational subversion, the process accelerates dramatically. It can take as little as six weeks to transition a country from a state of general instability to being on the very verge of a catastrophic national crisis.

Once the nation reaches this apex of crisis, the final, crucial phase begins: the period of normalization. This phase involves establishing the new order and consolidating control, and it has the potential to last indefinitely, marking the full and permanent subjugation of the former nation-state.

However, the architects and active participants involved in the stages of subversion and crisis management face a grim and often predictable fate. Having acquired too much sensitive information and thus posing a future political liability to the new regime, those who executed the subversion are themselves purged. As a matter of calculated political necessity, they will be lined up against the wall and executed—shot like dogs—mirroring the precise, ruthless efficiency that characterized their own operations.

The ideological and strategic roots of this subversion can be traced back to a pivotal gathering: a meeting organized at

the Marx-Engels Institute in Moscow. The explicit aim of this meeting was to initiate what was conceptualized as the Marx Culture Revolution.

A key figure at this foundational Moscow meeting was Georg Lukacs. Born into a life of privilege, Lukacs was a Jewish Hungarian aristocrat and the son of a wealthy banker, a background that made his embrace of Communist ideology particularly notable.

Lukacs soon carried this revolutionary agenda westward. In the summer of 1924, he moved to Germany, where he hosted a seminal meeting with a select group of Communist-oriented intellectuals. The purpose of this gathering was the establishment of a new intellectual center, which would eventually become known as the Frankfurt School.

This institute, formally named the Institute for Social Research, was given its financial footing through the generous funding of Félix Weil, a Jewish millionaire. It was this institution that later earned the infamous moniker of the "Frankfurt School."

Under the primary intellectual direction of Max Horkheimer (who was Jewish), these new Marxists developed a critical diagnosis of Western society. They concluded that the traditional, revolutionary path to Communism, as envisioned by orthodox Marxism, was fundamentally blocked in Europe. Their key insight was that Europeans were far too deeply attached to their traditional cultural, social, and personal institutions—specifically tradition, race, nation, family, and faith—to ever willingly accept a direct Communist revolution. These ingrained values were viewed as an impenetrable barrier to the dictatorship of the proletariat.

This realization led to the strategic blueprint articulated by Antonio Gramsci. While imprisoned, Gramsci

described that the success of Marxism and Communism would not come through a frontal political assault, but only after a long march through the cultural institutions of the West.

The ultimate goal of this long march was systematic corruption and erosion of all Western values. Only once these foundational societal and moral pillars were thoroughly undermined by the insidious penetration of revolutionary ideology through cultural institutions could the Marxists finally and decisively impose the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The core strategy for implementing International Communism, as employed by groups like the Fabian Socialists, centered on a slow, insidious process of weakening the target countries from within. This was not a direct military assault, but a long-term cultural and political subversion designed to hollow out national identity and resistance, paving the way for a new global order.

This cultural destruction was deemed a necessary precursor to the new political system. Georg Lukacs, a prominent Communist theorist, articulated this belief with stark clarity, insisting that for a new Communist culture to emerge, the existing European civilization had to be systematically obliterated. He viewed the radical, revolutionary destruction of society as the "one and only solution to the cultural contradictions of the epoch." According to Lukacs, this wholesale societal change necessitated a worldwide overturning of values that could not be accomplished without the annihilation of the old values and the creation of new ones by the revolutionaries.

This strategy of cultural sabotage was not abstract; it involved the active manipulation of cultural influencers. Willi Munzenberg, a key figure in Communist propaganda, openly advocated for the co-option of the intellectual class for this

purpose. He stated, "We must organize the intellectuals and use them to make Western civilization stink. Only then, after they have corrupted all its values and made life impossible, can we impose the dictatorship of the proletariat." The goal was to sow discord, moral decay, and pessimism within the cultural bedrock of Western society, rendering it susceptible to the imposition of a totalitarian system.

The comprehensive blueprint for this world revolution involved two distinct and essential phases, as described by Nahum Goldmann, a top international Zionist and president of the World Jewish Congress from 1947 to 1978, in his 1915 book, *The Spirit Of Militarism*. Goldmann detailed the methodical destruction of Western Civilization as a prerequisite for the transition into a global New World Order.

Phase One: Destruction of the Old Order

The first and immediate task of the world revolution was declared to be destruction. This phase required a radical dismantling of all existing social, political, and cultural structures.

Elimination of Boundaries and Identity: The process demanded the elimination of all frontier borders, nationhood and culture, public policy ethical barriers and social definitions. The goal was to erase all distinct national and cultural identities that could serve as a source of resistance.

Annihilation of Social Structures: All social strata and social formations created by traditional society must be annihilated. This was a direct assault on the

traditional family, class structures, and community bonds.

Uprooting the Individual: Individuals had to be uprooted from their ancestral environment, torn out of their native environments. This geographic and cultural displacement was intended to isolate the individual, making them dependent on the new system and unable to draw strength from tradition.

Abolition of Tradition: No tradition of any type shall be permitted to remain as sacred. All social norms were to be viewed as a disease to be eradicated. The core dictum of this destructive phase was: "nothing is good so everything must be criticized and abolished, everything that was, must be gone."

Phase Two: Imposition of the New Order

Goldmann noted that "After the destruction of the old order, construction of the new order is a larger and more difficult task." This construction phase focused on preventing any natural re-emergence of traditional society and establishing a rigid, new global hierarchy.

Preventing Cultural Re-emergence: With the old limbs torn out from their ancient roots, society would be disorganized and anarchic. Therefore, cultural and social vacuum fillers had to be blocked against new cultural forms and social categories naturally re-emerging.

The Deceptive Lure of Equality: The general masses were first persuaded to join as equals in the first task of destroying their own traditional society and economic culture. This was the tactical use of popular discontent to achieve the initial goal of destruction.

Forcible Establishment of the New Hierarchy: Once destruction was complete, the promised equality was abandoned. The new order must be forcibly established through people again being divided and differentiated only in accordance with the new pyramidal hierarchical system of our imposed global monolithic new world order. The final outcome was to be a strictly managed, totalitarian global structure, replacing the diverse, traditional societies that were systematically destroyed.

Cultural Marxism, as a subversive ideological framework, seeks to fundamentally transform Western society by questioning and de-legitimizing all aspects of a white man's identity—including his sex, race, cultural background, and religion. This project, which Max Horkheimer, a Jewish member of the Frankfurt School, described as an incremental revolution, aims to dismantle traditional Western institutions from within. Horkheimer articulated this gradualist strategy by explaining, "The Revolution won't happen with guns, rather it will happen incrementally, year by year, generation by generation. We will gradually infiltrate their educational institutions and their political offices, transforming them slowly into Marxist entities as we move towards universal egalitarianism."

This infiltration and transformation are pursued through various expressions of Cultural Marxism, which are

designed to strip the white race of any sense of racial awareness, traditionalism, or cohesion. By promoting ideologies that focus on universal egalitarianism, the specific ethnic and cultural bonds of the host population are weakened, making them atomised, rootless, and divided.

In this resulting multicultural environment, where other minority groups are more visible and often perceived as more problematic on the surface, Jews present themselves as a seemingly invisible minority. They are thus not viewed as an outside or hostile social category. This atomisation and division of the host population create an environment where Jews feel safer and are better able to exercise their specific ethnic group interests and power.

As Goran Rosenberg, a Jewish writer, noted, the historical thriving of Jews has been intrinsically linked to the multicultural, pluralistic, and tolerant nature of nations and empires, contrasting sharply with the difficulties they faced in strong ethnic or nationalistic societies. He stated, "Historically Jews had always thrived in nations and empires with multicultural, pluralistic, and tolerant environments while they fared badly in strong ethnic or nationalistic societies. European Jews have always been the emblematic stranger or 'other'. Therefore by definition, a society where the stranger is welcome is good for the Jews. The future of European Jewry is dependent on our ability to shape a multicultural, pluralistic, and diverse society." The broader objectives of Marxism—of which Cultural Marxism is an expression—are fundamentally destructive to the core structures of Western civilization:

> **Destroy the family unit:** By attacking traditional gender roles and promoting alternative family structures.

Destroy private property: By advocating for collective ownership and redistribution of wealth.

Destroy religion: By displacing traditional faith with state or secular ideology.

Destroy the nation: By eroding national sovereignty, ethnic identity, and cultural cohesion in favor of universalist, internationalist principles.

These ideological objectives are disseminated through powerful cultural conduits, such as Hollywood, which is frequently cited as being under the control of Jewish producers and executives. The content produced is seen as actively promoting an anti-traditionalist and corrupting agenda, particularly aimed at the youth. The requirements for Hollywood movies, for instance, often skew gender and sexual norms:

One: The female character is frequently portrayed as dominant, controlling, violent, and/or superior to men.

Two: The male character is often depicted as aloof, feminine, overly-sensitive, and/or unfaithful.

Three: The inclusion of lesbian, gay, or bisexual immediate family members is presented as a normalized, standard requirement.

Furthermore, media moguls such as Sumner Redstone, a prominent Jewish figure whose vast media empire encompasses powerful entities like MTV, CBS, and Paramount Pictures, are pointedly named and held partially accountable for

what is described as the systematic corruption of Western youth through the content and values disseminated by their productions. The accusation suggests that the programming and films produced under his purview actively degrade traditional values and moral standards.

Ultimately, the central, overarching claim of this analysis is that a deliberate and sustained distortion of reality, coupled with a relentless campaign of ideological subversion, has been systematically propagated by Jewish press agitators. This concerted effort, it is argued, constitutes a primary and devastating force driving the moral and cultural destruction of the Western world. The narrative frames this media influence not as a mere reflection of cultural change, but as a hostile, coordinated action aimed at dismantling the foundations of Western civilization through control of information and the manipulation of public consciousness.

The term "Cultural Marxism," or "Cultural Bolshevism" describes an ideological movement aimed at the systematic dismantling of the foundational moral, social, and intellectual structures of Western society. Proponents of this concept argue that it seeks to destroy the essential values that promote societal cohesion, advancement, intelligence, and beauty, intentionally driving civilization toward a degraded, less intellectual, and more animalistic form.

This ideological framework is fundamentally rooted in a Marxist premise: the belief that all traditional and beneficial aspects of a society—including its institutions and norms—are merely sophisticated forms of oppression. This core falsehood, according to the doctrine's critics, is the universal justification employed by those promoting Cultural Marxism. Every one of its themes is purportedly introduced under the pretense of "freeing people from oppression," yet they ultimately serve the

goal of societal dissolution. The common, destructive themes critics attribute to Cultural Marxism, all promoted under the guise of "freedom," include:

Liberalism and Sexual Perversion: The aggressive promotion of extreme liberal social policies and the normalization of non-traditional sexual behaviors.

Degenerate Arts and Music: The subversion of classical aesthetics and artistic standards in favor of forms that are seen as crude, ugly, or nihilistic.

Mass Immigration and Anti-Intelligence: Policies that encourage mass migration promoted and utilized to dilute national identity, coupled with the promotion of intellectual mediocrity and anti-intellectualism, encouraging people to act on base instincts.

Corrupted Feminism and Multiculturalism: Distorted versions of feminism that focus on perpetual conflict between the sexes, and a form of multiculturalism that actively devalues the host culture.

Targeting European Identity and Religion: The oppression or marginalization of people of European ancestry, the destruction of nationalism, and the systematic undermining of non-Jewish, particularly Christian, religious institutions.

Cultural Marxism is viewed largely as a synthesis of the sociological theories of Karl Marx and the psychoanalysis of

Sigmund Freud. It represents the application of Marxist principles not to the economic sphere (as in classical communism), but to the cultural sphere. Its objective is the analysis and subsequent control of key cultural institutions: the media, art, theater, film, and academia, typically with a rigid focus on the divisive categories of class, race, and gender.

The ideology gained significant intellectual traction in the 1920s with the rise of the Frankfurt School in Germany—a group of intellectuals who developed the framework of Critical Theory. Following the Frankfurt School, another influential group at the Centre for Contemporary Cultural Studies (CCCS) in Birmingham, England, further expanded these ideas. The entire fields of Cultural Studies and Critical Theory are seen by critics as fundamentally rooted in and influenced by Cultural Marxist thought.

The ultimate strategy of Cultural Marxism is articulated as a way to subvert European nations and civilization by employing methods other than direct political or military action. As figures like William S. Lind and Patrick J. Buchanan argue, Cultural Marxists seek to gain control over society by manipulating key communication and educational platforms—language, media, and academia—primarily through the enforcement of "political correctness," which is an applied outgrowth of the Frankfurt School's Critical Theory.

A central figure in the Frankfurt School was Theodor Adorno (Jewish). With critical support from the American Jewish Committee, Adorno co-authored the influential book, *The Authoritarian Personality*. The stated purpose of this work, according to critics, was to pathologize nearly all forms of group loyalty and social affiliation, effectively rebranding them as a symptom of a mental disorder. Under the framework presented in the book, fundamental societal pillars were redefined as signs

of a dangerous, defective, and authoritarian personality: patriotism, religion, family loyalty, & race loyalty.

Critical Theory explicitly posited that the "authoritarian personality" was a product of the patriarchal family structure. This analysis served to highlight and reinforce the Marxist goal of radically breaking down and dismantling the traditional family unit, which was viewed as the fundamental building block and transmission mechanism of "oppressive" social norms. Adorno himself viewed deep parenthood, pride in one's family, adherence to Christianity, traditional gender roles, customary attitudes towards sex, and love of one's own country as "pathological phenomena."

Within this ideological context, Feminism is identified as a pro-Jewish ideology engineered specifically to divide the sexes and sabotage the nuclear family, precisely aligning with Marx's revolutionary intent. The movement was spearheaded and heavily influenced by Jewish figures who played massive roles in shaping its ideology. Some of these figures include Andrea Dworkin, Betty Friedan, Eve Ensler, Gloria Steinem, and Rosa Luxemburg.

The ultimate agenda of this form of feminism, created by Jewish intellectuals, was the effective abolition of marriage as a stable institution. The perceived consequences of this abolition are cited as devastating societal effects: a lower birth rate, a higher abortion rate, a dramatically increased divorce rate, and a pervasive increase in promiscuity (labeled as "harlotry") among both men and women.

The rise of modern Feminism dramatically reshaped the economic and social landscape, beginning with the movement advocating for a woman's right to pursue a career. This ideology paved the way for women's mass entry into the

workforce, a phenomenon significantly accelerated by the massive conscription of men during and following World War II.

This influx of women into jobs, combined with the economic pressures of the war era, fundamentally altered the American economic structure, forcing it to evolve into what is often characterized as a two-income, or perhaps even a three-income, economy. Employers, facing labor market shifts and wartime regulations, often either lowered effective wages or were compelled to raise store prices, pushing households toward needing multiple incomes to maintain a standard of living. This economic shift was not isolated to America but rippled across the globe, especially in countries already grappling with the unfortunate impacts of Marxist ideologies on their economies.

Certain key figures played a significant role in defining the terms and goals of this movement. The term "sexism," for instance, was coined by Jewish feminist Margaret Feldman, specifically to counter and combat legal and social claims against a woman's right to abortion. Furthermore, it is a documented claim that the Rockefeller family provided significant funding to the Feminist Movement, suggesting powerful institutional backing for its objectives. Beyond economic and legal goals, some leading feminist thinkers openly advocated for the dismantling of established social structures:

> **Robin Morgan**, a prominent Jewish Feminist, articulated a political defense of intense anti-male sentiment: "I feel that 'man-hating' is an honorable and viable political act, that the oppressed have a right to class-hatred against the class that is oppressing them. (...) We can't destroy the inequities between men and women until we destroy marriage."

Linda Gordon, another Jewish Feminist, similarly targeted the foundational unit of society: "The Nuclear Family must be destroyed… Whatever its ultimate meaning, the break-up of families now is an objectively revolutionary process."

Andrea Dworkin expressed an even more radical view calling for the destruction of fundamental cultural institutions and expressing violent misandry: she stated that feminists "... will have to destroy the structure of culture as we know it, its art, its churches, its laws; its nuclear families based on father-right and nation-states." She continued with a shocking image: "I want to see a man beaten to a bloody pulp with a high-heel shoved in his mouth, like an apple in the mouth of a pig."

In a different but related vein of radical activism, Jewish activist **Susan Sontag** articulated a perspective on race by stating, "The white race is the cancer of history."

These social upheavals and radical ideologies found a dark parallel in the hyper-degeneration observed in early 20th-century Europe, particularly in Berlin. The hyperinflation gripping Germany during this period attracted an international community seeking to exploit the financial desperation and moral vacuum. Berlin earned the grim moniker of the "Moral Cesspit of Europe," a place where all manner of degenerate sexual activity could be openly practiced. Generally, the legal and cultural shifts during this time were stark:

Prostitution in Germany was officially legalized in 1927.

The 1920s saw the creation of the first openly **homosexual and transexual propaganda theater plays** in Berlin.

The first **adultery-themed theater plays** were penned by Jewish authors.

The economic reality was that high unemployment levels forced desperate women into sex work, causing prostitution to skyrocket in popularity. Disturbingly, **pedophilia became normalized** within this environment in Berlin.

The historical record reflects statements from figures within the Jewish community that provide a candid, albeit controversial, perspective on their role in German society and Western culture more broadly. One such statement comes from Dr. Manfred Reifer, a Jewish figure, who openly described the active and confrontational stance taken by Jewish communities within Germany. He stated: "Whilst large sections of the German nation were struggling for the preservation of their race, we Jews filled the streets of Germany with our vociferations. We supplied the press with articles on the subject of its Christmas and Easter and administered to its religious beliefs in the manner we considered suitable. We ridiculed the highest ideals of the German nation and profaned the matters which it holds sacred." This quote suggests a deliberate cultural and ideological offensive aimed at undermining the traditional values and religious foundations of the host nation.

Further intensifying this perceived conflict was a focused effort to influence German demographics. Contemporary accounts and historical analyses suggest that, alongside these cultural critiques, certain Jewish organizations and activists pushed a massive campaign in promotion of free abortion. This movement was seen by some as a means to lower birth rates in the German population even further, thereby contributing to a demographic and societal shift.

This perspective of an adversarial relationship with the non-Jewish world is echoed in the writings of others. The author Maurice Samuel, in his work *You Gentiles*, offered a stark declaration of enduring opposition: "We Jews, we are the destroyers and will remain the destroyers. Nothing you can do will meet our demands and needs. We will forever destroy because we want a world of our own." This statement alone is an ideological commitment to a revolutionary or perpetually disruptive role against existing Gentile structures, with the ultimate goal being the creation of a world order shaped by Jewish ideals.

Perhaps the most sweeping claim regarding cultural dominance and pervasive influence was made by Dr. Kurt Münzer. He argued for a complete cultural and biological saturation of Europe by Jewish influence: "We have corrupted the blood of all the races of Europe—perhaps we have infected them. Today, everything is Jewdified. Our thinking is in everything living, our spirit rules the world. We are the masters, for everything that has power today is the child of our spirit." Münzer's assertion goes beyond mere cultural critique, suggesting a mastery achieved through the successful infiltration and transformation of European thought and systems. He concluded with a statement of permanence and inevitability for this cultural victory: "One may hate us, one may drive us away.

Our enemies may triumph over our physical weakness. But we are no longer to be gotten rid of. We have devoured the peoples, conquered the races, defiled them, broken their strength, made everything rotten, lazy, and corrupt with our stale culture. Our spirit can no longer be exterminated." This final passage claims an irreversible cultural conquest, positioning Jewish spirit as the dominant, undeniable, and permanent force shaping the modern world, even in the face of physical persecution.

Rabbi Harry Waton, a notable figure within certain ideological circles, articulated a profoundly controversial and expansive vision, directly linking the philosophical core of Communism to the essence of Judaism. He explicitly declared, "The Communist soul is the soul of Judaism... When we look deeper into the nature of Communism, we see that it is essentially nothing else than Judaism." This assertion posits that the two ideologies are fundamentally one and the same in their ultimate spirit and objective.

Waton's rhetoric then escalated into a declaration of perceived Jewish supremacy and a right to global dominance. He continued, arguing, "Since the Jews are the highest and most cultured people on earth, the Jews have a right to subordinate to themselves the rest of mankind and to be the masters over the whole earth... The Jews will become the masters over the whole earth and they will subordinate to themselves all nations." This statement establishes a direct causal link between the claimed cultural and intellectual superiority of the Jewish people and an alleged divine or inherent right to universal political and economic control.

He then consolidated his argument by summarizing the comprehensive nature of this Jewish-Communist synthesis, outlining the various facets through which this global conquest is to be realized. "Judaism is communism, internationalism, the

universal brotherhood of man, the emancipation of the working class and the human society," he stated. This catalog of concepts suggests that the Jewish agenda is a multi-faceted spiritual and social revolution, using universalist-sounding principles as vehicles for dominance.

Crucially, Waton identified the tools for this intended global takeover as primarily non-physical. He asserted, "It is with these spiritual weapons that the Jews will conquer the world and the human race." The spiritual weapons here refer to the ideological concepts—communism, internationalism, universal brotherhood—that he previously listed.

The culmination of Waton's vision is a stark and apocalyptic prediction of a clash of civilizations resulting in the triumph of Marxism, which he views as the political expression of this Jewish soul. He concluded with the chilling prophecy: "The Aryans will be destroyed and Marxism will triumph." This final statement explicitly frames the ideology as an existential, ethno-religious, and political conflict, anticipating the complete annihilation or subjugation of one group (the Aryans) and the ultimate, inevitable victory of a system (Marxism) intrinsically defined by the other (Judaism).

Chapter III

The Rise of National Socialism

The Making of a Man

Adolf Hitler's formative years were steeped in hardship, a stark contrast to the life he would eventually lead. Born into a relatively modest, working-class family, he was thrust into a world where survival demanded resilience and learning often came through the painful lessons of direct experience. This early environment instilled in him a certain pragmatic grit, as he was forced to navigate life's challenges without the benefit of inherited wealth or societal privilege.

This struggle reached a critical point after the death of his parents and his unsuccessful application to the Academy of Fine Arts Vienna. Following this rejection, Hitler descended into a period of profound poverty, becoming a homeless drifter on the unforgiving streets of Vienna. It was a time marked by destitution and a crushing sense of personal failure. This period in Vienna became a crucible for his rapidly developing political and social views, colored by the bitterness of his personal setbacks.

A key point of resentment during this time stemmed directly from his rejection by the art college. While Hitler, an aspiring artist, was denied entry, he noted that a number of Jewish artists were accepted into the academy. This perceived injustice fueled a growing resentment. Compounding this, some of the very Jewish artists who had gained admission later relocated to Berlin. There, they began promoting and disseminating artwork that Hitler and others considered degenerate, describing it as containing pornography and other vile images. This perceived influence of Jewish artists on cultural life became a flashpoint for Hitler, hardening his nascent identitarian beliefs.

The outbreak of World War I provided a dramatic and welcome escape from the misery of his Viennese existence. Viewing the conflict as an opportunity for action and a noble cause, Hitler volunteered to fight, initially for the Austro-Hungarian military in 1914. However, his strong German nationalist sentiments compelled him to seek a different allegiance. With an almost desperate fervor, he then begged the Bavarian authorities to permit him to enlist and fight on behalf of Germany, a request that was ultimately granted and set the course for his military service during the Great War.

Adolf Hitler's service during the First World War proved to be a formative, if paradoxical, period in his life, shaping his worldview. For his dedication and courage on the battlefield, he was promoted to the rank of Lance Corporal and was officially honored with the highly prestigious Iron Cross, First Class, along with several other military medals. These awards served as tangible proof of his commitment and valor, becoming crucial elements of his public persona in the post-war years.

Hitler was wounded on two separate occasions during the conflict. In October of 1916, he sustained a significant wound to his leg, necessitating his removal from the front lines. He spent two months recuperating in a military hospital. Crucially, despite being offered the opportunity to remain in the relative safety of the home front upon his recovery, Hitler chose to return directly to the intense fighting at the front lines, a decision he later framed as evidence of his unwavering duty to the Fatherland.

His second injury occurred in the final weeks of the war. In October of 1918, during a British poison gas attack near Ypres, Hitler was temporarily blinded by the effects of the toxic

gas. He was transferred back to a military hospital in Pasewalk, Pomerania, to recover his sight.

It was while he was recuperating in the hospital in November that Hitler received the devastating news of Germany's capitulation—the signing of the armistice that ended the war. The news left him utterly dumbfounded, consumed by a powerful mixture of anger and deep humiliation. For Hitler, the defeat was an incomprehensible betrayal, and he became convinced that the hard-won sacrifices of the soldiers and the immense national suffering had all been tragically for nothing. This moment cemented his deep-seated resentment toward the civilian government that he believed had stabbed the army in the back.

Following his discharge from the hospital and his return to Münich, Hitler remained affiliated with the army, which assigned him to an intelligence and propaganda unit. This assignment led him to his next pivotal moment: he was tasked with spying on various political groups. In this capacity, he attended a meeting of the *Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (DAP), or German Workers' Party. Instead of merely observing, Hitler was drawn to the party's nascent, fervent nationalist and identitarian rhetoric. He soon joined the small but growing political organization, becoming the seventh official member of the nationalist group and beginning his political journey that would ultimately lead to the transformation of the DAP into the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP).

The year was 1923, and Adolf Hitler, a fervent nationalist and charismatic orator, was convinced that the moment was ripe to seize political control. His sights were set on the local government in Münich, the heartland of his burgeoning National Socialist movement.

Hitler's cause resonated deeply with a particular segment of German society—the disillusioned but fiercely patriotic war veterans who felt betrayed by the democratic government that had succeeded the Kaiser. These men, seeking to restore Germany's lost glory, formed a powerful base of support, often found marching alongside Hitler and the burgeoning National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP).

With a decisive action in mind, Hitler organized a massive political rally at the Bürgerbräukeller, a large beer hall in Münich, on 8 November. The atmosphere was charged with nationalist fervor as Hitler, leveraging his magnetic speaking style, passionately riled up the crowd, whipping them into a frenzy of support for the planned revolution.

Inspired and energized, the throngs of supporters—numbering in the thousands—marched out of the beer hall and into the streets of Münich, intending to carry out the planned coup d'état, later known as the Beer Hall Putsch. However, their revolutionary march was abruptly and violently interrupted. As they proceeded, they were met by police and armed individuals—some of whom were Communist partisans—who opened fire on the demonstration. In the ensuing chaos, the attempted uprising was immediately quelled, resulting in the tragic deaths of 16 party members and several police officers. The failed coup led to the immediate arrest of Hitler and his fellow conspirators. They were subsequently charged and tried for high treason against the state.

However, the trial did not unfold as the authorities had intended. Hitler, perceiving a unique political platform, shrewdly used his time in court not to defend himself against the charge of treason, but to articulate and champion his political and philosophical beliefs. He captivated the courtroom with a

lengthy, impassioned speech that denounced the Weimar Republic and exalted the nationalistic ideals of his movement.

The effect of his courtroom oration was profound. The judge and jury, many of whom harbored nationalist sympathies, were deeply moved by Hitler's rhetoric. His speech, a masterful blend of political ideology and philosophical conviction, was so powerful and compelling that it was widely published in newspapers across Germany, effectively turning a treason trial into a massive propaganda victory for the nascent National Socialist movement.

So moved were the judges that they extended remarkable leniency to the man who had attempted to overthrow the government. Hitler's original five-year prison sentence was dramatically reduced to a mere nine months.

It was during this period of imprisonment in 1924, at Landsberg Prison, that Hitler began to consolidate his ideology in writing. He produced the "Bible of National Socialism," a dense political manifesto and autobiography that laid out the true goals and blueprint for the movement. While often referred to by his followers as the movement's 'Bible,' its formal and universally known title was *Mein Kampf* (My Struggle).

Rudolf Hess, a close confidant and fellow conspirator who was imprisoned alongside Hitler, played a crucial role, helping the future dictator type out and shape the voluminous manuscript. Upon Hitler's release in 1925, *Mein Kampf* was officially published, transforming from a prison manuscript into the fundamental text that would guide the ideology and actions of the National Socialist movement in the years that followed.

In 1922, Henry Ford, the prominent American industrialist and founder of the Ford Motor Company, published a highly controversial and influential four-volume set of booklets titled *The International Jew: The World's Foremost*

Problem. Across these volumes, Ford, much like Adolf Hitler in his later manifesto, sought to expose and detail the plans and operations of a globally organized Jewish elite, whom he accused of manipulating world events and finance. This publication became a cornerstone for identitarian thought in the 20th century.

In Germany, the political landscape was evolving rapidly. Adolf Hitler successfully rebranded the German Workers' Party as the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiter Partei* (NSDAP), or the National Socialist German Workers' Party. The core political and economic ideology of this movement, National Socialism, was fundamentally distinct from its contemporaries. The "Socialism" in National Socialism was defined as a rejection of Internationalism—it was a nationalism-focused social and economic policy designed for the German nation and race, directly opposing the global and class-based solidarity of Communism. Simultaneously, its "Nationalism" rejected the excesses of unfettered, international Capitalism, which Hitler viewed as being controlled by the very Jewish elites Ford had written about. This created a third-way ideology that was explicitly anti-Communist and anti-liberal-capitalist.

The most critical and differentiating characteristic between National Socialism and Communism was their stance on property and the economy. National Socialism fundamentally supported the concept of private property and, while heavily regulated and directed by the state, it maintained a market economy structure. The state's role was to align private enterprise with national goals, but it did not abolish ownership.

In stark contrast, Communism, following the Marxist ideal, was predicated on the abolition of all forms of private property. Under a Communist regime, all means of production,

land, and capital were seized and controlled by the state. The economy was managed not by market forces but through central planning, where the government dictated production quotas, resource allocation, and distribution. Therefore, under Communism, the individual's private assets were confiscated by the state, whereas, under National Socialism, the private property rights of citizens were ostensibly protected and maintained, albeit within a nationalist framework.

These economic and social differences underscored their opposing philosophical goals:

> **National Socialism** was a movement that positioned itself as the last, uncompromising defense of Western civilization—a civilization rooted in race, nation, and traditional hierarchy against the perceived threats of both International Communism and liberal finance.
>
> **Communism** was a radical movement with the express ambition to dismantle and destroy Western civilization by overthrowing existing social and political structures and replacing them with a classless, stateless, and international proletariat-led society.

In a declaration from December 1928, Adolf Hitler sought to clarify the foundational differences between National Socialism and Marxian Socialism, a distinction often obscured by the shared "Socialist" label. Hitler emphatically stated, "A Socialist is one who serves the common good without giving up his individuality or personality or the product of his personal efficiency." This core principle established a fundamental divergence from the tenets of Marxism.

He directly countered the notion that National Socialism was anti-property, asserting, "Marxism is anti-property; true socialism is not." Furthermore, he criticized Marxism for its disregard of the individual, individual effort, and efficiency, arguing, "Marxism places no value on the individual, or individual effort, or efficiency; true Socialism values the individual and encourages him in individual efficiency, at the same time holding that his interests as an individual must be in consonance with those of the community."

For Hitler, individual genius and achievement were the engines of progress. He highlighted, "All great inventions, discoveries, achievements were first the product of an individual brain." This emphasis on the primacy of individual contribution, harmonized with the collective welfare, was presented as the true socialist ideal, distinct from the leveling collectivism he ascribed to Marxism. He also preemptively denied the accusations leveled against him: "It is charged against me that I am against property, that I am an atheist. Both charges are false."

The term "Nazi," a pejorative often associated with the National Socialists, was not a self-designation. It was a term coined by Konrad Heiden, a Jewish Marxist and a member of the Social Democratic Party. Heiden's intent was to ridicule the National Socialists in Germany, using a political pun derived from Austro-Bavarian slang. "Nazi" was based upon the common name "Ignatz" and was used in the region to mean "simpleton" or "country bumpkin." Today, the term is frequently employed to antagonize Europeans who express pride in their race or advocate for the preservation of their peoples, nations, and cultures.

In contrast to the negative connotation of the invented term "Nazi," the principal symbol of the movement, the *Hakenkreuz* (often translated as "swastika"), possesses an

ancient and universally positive pedigree. Far from being a modern creation of hatred, the *Hakenkreuz* is a symbol that historically means "to be good," signifies good luck, and represents light, consciousness, and well-being in numerous cultures across the globe.

The political and social climate of the Weimar Republic played a critical role in the National Socialists' ascent. The German people, deeply demoralized and suffering from the bitter political, economic, and social failures within the Weimar system, were receptive to a radical change. This desperation and discontent provided the fertile ground necessary for Hitler's political success.

The culmination of this political journey occurred on 30 January 1933, when Adolf Hitler became the leader of Germany. Notably, he was unique among the major wartime leaders in that he could verifiably prove that he had been democratically elected to his position, a fact that underscored the widespread support his movement had garnered within the unstable Weimar democracy.

The Great Rebirth of a Nation

In March 1933, Adolf Hitler ascended to the position of true authoritative power in Germany, marking a dramatic and pivotal shift in the nation's political landscape.

A key element driving the prevailing economic discontent was the staggering burden of reparations imposed by the victors of World War I, which had effectively stripped the nation of all its gold reserves. This massive financial drain contributed significantly to a climate of instability and resentment within Germany.

Demonstrating his immediate and aggressive assertion of power, Hitler ordered the arrest of prominent figures, including Baron Louis de Rothschild, signaling a direct confrontation with powerful international financial interests.

In response to the radical changes and the new political administration taking hold in Germany, many members of the wealthy and influential Rothschild family chose to flee the country. Seeking refuge and stability, they immigrated to the United States, with some family members joining various established Jewish schools upon their arrival.

Driven by a fiercely nationalistic ideology and a deep-seated distrust of global financial institutions, Hitler was resolute in his determination to prevent Germany from falling back into what he termed the "interest slavery" of the International Jewish bankers. To achieve this, he took the radical step of outlawing the prevailing debt-based monetary system.

In its place, Hitler's regime introduced a revolutionary new German Mark. This currency was groundbreaking because it deliberately shunned the traditional backing of gold or foreign reserves. Instead, it was anchored exclusively by the real,

tangible value of German physical and intellectual labor. This system fundamentally linked the nation's currency to its productive capacity.

The consequences of this dramatic monetary and economic restructuring were immediate and profound. As the influence and control of the international bankers over Germany's financial affairs were severely diminished, the nation experienced a substantial and rapid economic boost, leading to a period of recovery and rearmament.

Instead of relying on the conventional method of borrowing money from private banks at burdensome interest rates, the German government under Hitler implemented a groundbreaking and entirely new monetary system. This innovative approach was officially titled the "Labor Treasury Note" system.

The core of this economic transformation was a massive, nationwide employment program. Millions of Germans, who had been idle due to the crippling unemployment following the Great Depression, were quickly put to work on vital public projects. These workers were not paid with standard, bank-issued currency, but with specially created Treasury certificates or notes.

Crucially, this government-issued money was not subject to the international gold standard, which had often been used to control a nation's economy. Instead, the value of the Labor Treasury Note was derived from something far more tangible and essential to the nation's well-being: it was directly backed by the labor performed and the materials delivered to the government. It was a system built on real production and effort. For every mark's worth of currency that the government issued into circulation, it required the equivalent value in actual work completed or goods produced. This fundamental principle linked

the money supply directly to the productive capacity of the nation.

As the workers received their Treasury certificates for their honest labor, they immediately began spending them on other goods, services, and commodities within the German economy. This injection of spending power created a massive ripple effect, stimulating demand and necessitating the creation of more jobs to meet the rising consumption. It established a powerful, self-sustaining economic loop.

The effects of Hitler's new policies were nothing short of dramatic. Germany's severe unemployment problem, which had once paralyzed the country, was effectively solved in a remarkably short period. The national unemployment rate plummeted from a staggering high of around 50% to a mere 2% in just a few short years. This rapid recovery signaled that the country was not just surviving but was rapidly getting back on its feet and approaching full economic mobilization.

This new currency system ensured two major economic benefits: it allowed for a debt-free issuance of money for domestic government spending, and because the money supply was tied to actual production, it was virtually inflation-free as the volume of currency did not outpace the creation of real wealth. Within five years of this system's implementation, Hitler had successfully provided employment for over six million Germans, effectively achieving the goal of full employment.

The social benefits accompanying this economic resurgence were profound. With purpose, income, and stability restored to the population, crime rates dropped precipitously, becoming almost non-existent in many areas. Furthermore, the once-visible and widespread homelessness crisis was decisively solved, as economic security was restored to the populace.

In *Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People* (1984), Sheldon Emry critically analyzed the financial strategies employed by National Socialist Germany, offering a provocative historical perspective often absent from mainstream education. Emry asserted, "Germany issued debt-free and interest-free money from 1935 and on, accounting for its startling rise from the depression to a world power in 5 years. Germany financed its entire government and war operation from 1935 to 1945 without gold and without debt, and it took the whole Capitalist and Communist world to destroy the German power over Europe and bring Europe back under the heel of the Bankers. Such history of money does not even appear in the textbooks of public (government) schools today." This account emphasizes a national currency divorced from international banking cartels as the engine of rapid German economic resurgence.

A central psychological and political goal for Adolf Hitler was the rejuvenation of the German national spirit—to restore German pride, faith, and a sense of destiny following the humiliation of World War I and the economic chaos of the Weimar Republic. This mission permeated cultural as well as economic policy.

The regime sought to redefine cultural norms, purging what it deemed degenerate influences. This ideological campaign was dramatically symbolized by the university students' organized book burning. On 10 May 1933, a one-time, highly publicized event took place in Berlin, where degenerate Marxist literature and books from the Institute of Sex Research were publicly incinerated. This act was designed to signal a clean break from the past and a commitment to new cultural values.

Many leaders within the National Socialist movement saw themselves as agents of cultural and social improvement.

They were often men with artistic sensibilities who believed they were refining and elevating the quality of life and culture. Consequently, the government actively shaped the realm of art and entertainment, ensuring that public expression reflected and reinforced the approved values and ideals of the German people, moving away from avant-garde or critical forms.

The core of Hitler's program was presented as a radical restructuring of the nation's economy and society. The administration prioritized the restoration of economic independence, aiming to insulate Germany from foreign financial control. A critical component was the diversion of the nation's financial resources away from what the regime characterized as banking cartels and toward the economic benefit of the ordinary German populace, ensuring racial security in the process.

In a move championed as returning power to the individual, Hitler's government relaxed the strict gun control laws that had been instituted by the preceding Weimar government, permitting citizens to possess firearms for self-defense and, by extension, aligning with the regime's militaristic ethos.

The welfare and dignity of the working class were also ostensibly elevated through state action. 1 May, traditionally a date for labor movements, was officially established as a national holiday for workers in 1933.

Furthermore, the state introduced extensive social programming, notably the Strength Through Joy (Kraft durch Freude) Program. This initiative, founded by Hitler, was a comprehensive social program designed to make previously inaccessible leisure activities affordable for the common man. It offered a wide range of state-subsidized options, including concerts, theatrical plays, access to libraries, day trips, and even

cruises to other countries, all intended to boost morale and foster loyalty to the regime.

The economic philosophy of the regime was underpinned by a commitment to social welfare, encapsulated by Hitler's motto: "No one shall starve or freeze." To address acute unemployment and seasonal hardship, the government implemented the Winter System Work (Winterhilfswerk), a massive annual relief program that provided essential assistance, employment, and heating fuel to the needy during the harsh winter months.

This narrative, particularly emphasizing the economic and social achievements, posits that the principles of National Socialism could theoretically be applied to any nation today seeking to achieve similar economic independence and social cohesion outside of the conventional global financial system.

Adolf Hitler, in speaking about the state-sponsored social welfare program, declared, "This must happen at the beginning of every winter. This great welfare work is more than just charity." He emphasized that this was not merely a call for the wealthy to donate to the poor. Instead, the initiative was framed as a national collective endeavor, stating, "Because we do not simply ask the rich people 'please give something to the poor.' Rather we say 'German people, help yourself'—everyone must help. Rich or poor, everyone must think that there is always someone in a much worse situation and I must help them as a national comrade." This program aimed to instill a sense of national unity and shared responsibility across all socioeconomic classes.

In an ambitious effort to combat mass unemployment and stimulate the economy, the regime launched the monumental construction project of the *Autobahn*, the high-speed national highway network. This massive public

works undertaking provided work and income to millions of previously jobless Germans. A point of nationalistic pride was that the entire road network was to be constructed using only German materials. Furthermore, the design and execution of the Autobahn were carefully managed to ensure that its presence did not significantly destroy the German landscape, encroach upon wildlife habitats, or necessitate the felling of excessive forests, reflecting a particular emphasis on the preservation of the national environment.

While existing automobiles in Germany were priced between 1,350 and 1,600 Reichsmarks, Hitler deemed this price range to be prohibitive for the average German family. Recognizing the importance of personal mobility for the working class, he and his government officials directed the German automotive industry to design and produce a truly affordable "people's car"—the *Volkswagen*. The goal was to make independent transportation a near-guarantee for the German populace. The resulting Volkswagen was significantly more accessible, costing approximately 985 Reichsmarks at the time, and was made available to the public through a system of down payments, allowing families to pay off the vehicle over time.

Despite the regime's alleged totalitarian nature, Germany remained a predominantly Christian nation. A substantial majority of the population belonged to the two main denominations: approximately 46 million Germans were members of the Evangelical-Protestant Church, and 30 million belonged to the Roman Catholic Church. The government oversaw a significant expansion of religious infrastructure, with around 2,500 new churches being constructed across the country. Notably, Hitler himself was reported to have regularly attended church services.

The economic and labor policy of the state was defined by a specific set of principles governing the relationship between workers and employers. Workers were expected to uphold their duty to work diligently and productively but were simultaneously guaranteed economic justice, which included provisions for their welfare and fair treatment. Employers, while permitted to earn a profit from their enterprises, were strictly mandated to prioritize the interests and well-being of their employees above all other concerns, thus framing the workplace as a collaborative, nationally-focused unit.

The economic philosophy of National Socialism is fundamentally rooted in the principle of prioritizing the nation above all else. This system is defined by its outright rejection of both Capitalism and Communism, viewing both as destructive to the national body.

In the National Socialist view, both Capitalism and Communism commit the error of reducing the individual to a mere cog within a larger, impersonal machine. Capitalism, driven by self-interest and profit, is seen as perpetuating a conflict where the wealthy exploit the poor. Conversely, Communism is viewed as inciting a class war that pits the poor against the rich. Both systems are therefore characterized as ideologies of conflict and division.

Crucially, National Socialism posits that both Capitalism and Communism are foreign, or Jewish, ideologies that introduce a poison into the national community. They are accused of tearing apart the working class by fostering internal strife, fracturing the family unit—the basic cell of the nation—and ultimately leading to the complete destruction of the nation itself.

National Socialism stands in stark contrast to these divisive foreign doctrines. It champions a philosophy of holistic

communal effort, emphasizing the imperative for all members of the national community to work together. This unity is necessary to overcome shared struggles and to achieve common national goals. The focus shifts from individual or class-based self-interest to the collective well-being and destiny of the *Volk*.

Beyond economics and social structure, National Socialism places a strong emphasis on moral and cultural regeneration. It believes in the active cultivation of virtue and is defined by a forceful rejection of the widespread cultural degeneracy that its proponents perceive as rampant in modern Western society. This moral and cultural stance is integral to the National Socialist project, aiming to purify and strengthen the nation from within.

National Socialism, fundamentally, presents itself not as a confined or regional doctrine, but as an international framework for societal elevation. Its core tenet is the belief that it is an imperative to uplift the populace, and a true adherent of National Socialism actively encourages individuals of every ethnic background to strive to elevate their respective peoples. This elevation is aimed at rescuing them from the detrimental effects caused by systemic oppression, which is often characterized as a form of economic enslavement.

Far from being an ideology exclusive to Germany or the European continent, National Socialism is posited as an international ethos. It extends its encouragement to all gentile nations, urging them to cultivate strength, cohesion, and self-sufficiency. The ultimate goal is for each nation to become a unified national community, robustly prepared to counter and resist the forces of International Jewry, which is actively engaged in weakening the world's masses and undermining national sovereignty.

Furthermore, proponents argue that National Socialism transcends the label of a mere ideology because its principles are perceived to be in alignment with and reflective of natural law. It is presented less as a political construct and more as a natural state of being and organization.

A significant effort within the National Socialist movement in Germany was directed toward reviving or restoring the authentic meaning of Democracy. They argued that this term had been fundamentally corrupted and distorted from its true communal purpose by the aforementioned International Jews.

The National Socialist interpretation of Democracy was rooted firmly in the principle of the community of the people (*Volksgemeinschaft*). While their electoral system maintained the structure of the parliamentary system, it was emphatically defined as democratic. Crucially, the National Socialist government's legitimacy and decision-making process relied heavily on direct popular involvement through referendums. The really critical and most important issues of the day were regularly presented to the German people for debate and a binding vote. Due to this heavy reliance on direct popular consultation, the National Socialist form of Democracy is retrospectively argued to have been more pure, direct, and representative of the collective will than the manner in which Democracy operates in the modern era.

Finally, the leadership of the movement, particularly Hitler, held a distinct and critical view of feminism. He explicitly believed that Feminism was a sophisticated strategic maneuver—a clever Jewish-Cultural Marxist trick. This trick was designed to systematically corrupt the people and dismantle the foundational blocks of Western civilization. These foundational blocks were specifically identified as essential

elements such as the institution of heterosexuality and the traditional family unit.

In the ideology espoused by Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist regime, the role of women was rigidly defined and sharply contrasted with what he termed "the Jewish intellect" and the concept of women's emancipation. Hitler explicitly stated, "The phrase, 'Emancipation of women' is only an invention of the Jewish intellect and its content stamped with the same spirit. In the really good periods of German life, the German woman never needed to emancipate herself."

This denial of feminist ideals was rooted in a belief that a woman's true purpose lay in her reproductive and maternal functions, a role deemed essential for the survival and future of the German nation. Hitler further elaborated, "The so-called granting of equal rights to women, which Marxism demands, in reality does not grant equal rights but constitutes a deprivation of rights, since it draws the woman into an area in which she will necessarily be inferior. The woman has her own battlefield. For every child that she brings into the world, she fights her battle for the nation." Under this doctrine, women were viewed not as individuals seeking professional or personal achievement in the public sphere, but as the foundational preservers of the 'tribe' and the guardians of future generations. Motherhood was elevated to a sacred, almost military, duty. Each and every child in Germany was celebrated as a sacred blessing from above, a vital contribution to the nation's demographic strength. Hitler firmly believed that the motherly role of women was to be cherished and valued far above a woman's career because her capacity to bear children allowed the country to see into its future.

To incentivize this nationalistic focus on reproduction, the National Socialist government instituted a comprehensive

program of financial and housing assistance. In 1933, a key piece of legislation was passed that allowed newly married couples to obtain significant interest-free loans. This loan, a minimum of 1,000 Reichsmarks, was a considerable sum, equivalent to approximately a 9-month salary for an average worker, and was intended to help the couple start a family immediately.

The loan repayment structure was directly linked to childbirth, serving as a powerful pro-natalist policy:

> For each child birth, the married couple was granted 250 Reichsmarks by the government, which did not have to be paid back.
>
> The birth of the first child automatically canceled a quarter (250 Reichsmarks) of the initial loan.
>
> With the birth of four children, the entire debt was canceled, meaning the family received the full 1,000 Reichsmarks as a government grant.
>
> In fact, over a 10-year period, a family with four children would ultimately earn more from these subsidies than the amount of the original loan.

Beyond these reproductive incentives, the regime heavily subsidized housing to ensure German families could afford a secure home. Newly married couples with children were given generous loans, repayable over 10 years, specifically to purchase a house or an apartment. The government ensured that monthly payments for these homes were set so low that almost

every German family could afford shelter. The construction efforts were massive and swift, with all homes built in accordance with the highest standards of public health.

The building program was a core part of Hitler's infrastructure plans:

> Before the end of 1933, Hitler had succeeded in overseeing the construction of 200,000 buildings.
>
> Within a four-year period, nearly 1.5 million structures were built for the German people.
>
> For workers, monthly rent was typically kept to only one-eighth (12.5%) of their monthly earnings, making housing highly affordable.
>
> Farmers also benefited significantly: In just 1933, 17,611 houses were built for German farmers, and within three years, this number had swelled to 91,000 houses.

These interconnected policies—the ideological emphasis on motherhood, the financial incentives for having children, and the massive, state-subsidized housing program—were all designed to bolster the Aryan birthrate and establish a foundational sense of well-being and security for the German people under the National Socialist banner.

The National Socialists, driven by an ideology that emphasized public health and racial purity, were pioneers in actively campaigning against the use of tobacco. This commitment was formalized with the funding of the Institute of

the Struggle Against Tobacco, a body dedicated to research and public awareness concerning the dangers of smoking. This groundbreaking stance led to Germany becoming the first nation in the world to enforce a prohibition on smoking in public places, a measure that was remarkably progressive for the era.

Beyond the anti-tobacco campaign, Hitler's government also initiated significant reforms concerning alcohol consumption and public safety. In 1937, a bill was signed into law that strictly restricted the sale of alcohol to minors, aiming to safeguard the youth of the nation. Furthermore, the government enacted notably strict penalties for individuals caught driving under the influence. Demonstrating a commitment to innovative forensic science in legal enforcement, Hitler's Germany was also the first nation to introduce a mandatory blood test for individuals suspected of operating a vehicle while intoxicated.

The Third Reich also carved out a surprisingly progressive legislative history in the domain of animal welfare. Hitler's government was the first nation globally to sign into law a comprehensive bill that explicitly prohibited the mistreatment of animals. This landmark legislation recognized animal neglect as inherently evil and also crucially prohibited the use of animal-based subjects in scientific experiments—a direct ban on vivisection. This commitment was powerfully articulated on 28 August 1933, when Hermann Göring, in a radio broadcast, declared, "An absolute and permanent ban on vivisection is not only a necessary law to protect animals and to show sympathy with their pain, but it is also a law for humanity itself." Following the ratification of the Animal Protection Act and a subsequent conference held in Berlin to underscore the importance of animal protection, the study of animal protection

laws was formally integrated into the German national education system.

These domestic policy achievements contributed to a perception of success and stability. Adolf Hitler himself was even named "Man of the Year" in 1938 by *Time* magazine. Economically, Hitler successfully implemented a system of state banking, in which financial institutions were chartered and controlled by the state to provide commercial banking services. This model contributed to Germany's remarkable turnaround, successfully lifting the nation out of the severe economic recession that plagued much of the world and ushering in a period of prosperity.

This rapid ascension and economic might did not go unnoticed by other world powers. The success of Germany became a source of significant apprehension for leaders like Winston Churchill. Churchill's jealousy of Germany's growing strength and prosperity was made explicitly clear when he stated, "Germany is becoming too strong. We must crush her. You must understand that this war is not against Hitler or National Socialism, but against the strength of the German people, which is to be smashed once and for all, regardless of whether it is in the hands of Hitler or a Jesuit priest." This statement underscores a perspective that the looming conflict was driven not merely by opposition to the National Socialist regime's ideology, but by a geopolitical fear of a powerful and economically robust German nation.

Chapter IV

The Edge of Hades

Judea Declares War on Germany

The animosity between the World Jewish League and Germany became overtly aggressive in the early 1930s. In 1932, the President of the World Jewish League, Bernard Lecache, publicly declared Germany to be the paramount adversary, stating, "Germany is our public enemy number one. It is our object to declare war without mercy against her."

This rhetoric quickly escalated into official action. By March 1933, a significant escalation occurred when international Jewish leaders formally issued a declaration of war on Germany. This came before the implementation of any major, state-sponsored "anti-Jewish" laws by the German government. Concurrently with this declaration, a coordinated worldwide Jewish economic boycott on German goods was initiated.

Evidence of this mobilization was visible in major world cities. For example, a significant demonstration involving 27,000 Jewish protesters took place at the New York City Hall, signaling the depth of international resolve against Germany.

The official declaration of this economic offensive was spearheaded by Samuel Untermyer, a prominent Jewish American lawyer and leader, who explicitly spoke on behalf of International Jewry. Untermyer's actions and statements framed the boycott as a declaration of war against Germany. This event was widely reported, with one major headline from the *Daily Express* on 24 March 1933, proclaiming: "Judea Declares War On Germany."

The language used by the Jewish leaders was uncompromising, characterizing their fight against the German people as a "Holy War." This international boycott was designed to cripple Germany's economy, targeting its trade, finances, and industry, and was actively enforced in key global financial and

commercial centers, including London, New York, Paris, and Warsaw.

By August 1933, months after the boycott had begun, Samuel Untermyer intensified his rhetoric dramatically. He began speaking of a planned annihilation and extermination of Jews that he claimed was already underway in Germany. He argued that the war being waged against Germany was a moral necessity to stop what he termed a genocide.

In a highly inflammatory radio broadcast, Untermyer called upon Jews across the globe to unite and destroy Germany in a "sacred war." He denounced the German people and their leadership in the harshest possible terms, labeling them as "cruel, savage beasts." Untermyer's central claim was that the Germans were actively annihilating Jews by systematic imprisonment in "vile concentration camps," where they were subjected to "starving and torturing them, murdering and beating them without cause and resorting to every other conceivable form of torture, inhuman beyond conception." He claimed these conditions were so horrific that "suicide has become their only means of escape," and that all these brutalities were committed "solely because they are or their remote ancestors were Jews, and all with the avowed object of exterminating them." This was a claim regarding the Holocaust before the Holocaust even reportedly occurred.

Untermyer stated, "Each of you, Jew and Gentile alike, who has not already enlisted in this holy war should do so now and here. It is not sufficient that you should buy no goods made in Germany. You must refuse to deal with any merchant or shopkeeper who sells any German-made goods or who patronizes German ships or shipping.... we will undermine the Hitler regime and bring the German people to their senses by

destroying their export trade on which their very existence depends."

All of these claims and actions ensued before Hitler put a boycott on Jewish goods and services. Many Jews in Germany and Palestine were against the boycotts, explaining that if they continue to economically strangle Germany, it'll provoke anti-Jewish violence from the German people; these Jews supported the National Socialist regime, but the Jewish Supremacists did not care at all, so the boycott continued.

Despite efforts from the German government to alleviate tensions, the boycott continued.
The boycotts escalated, so Hitler announced that the German people will boycott Jewish goods and services for one day; the Jews still continued their boycott.

The atmosphere of rising international tension in the 1930s was sharply exacerbated by a war of words and economic measures, particularly between Jewish organizations and the National Socialist regime in Germany. The rhetoric coming from certain Jewish leaders and publications was exceptionally aggressive, clearly signaling an intent to engage in a global conflict against Germany.

A particularly inflammatory statement was published in the *Jewish Newspaper, Natscha Retsch*, where the speaker, quoted as saying: "The war against Germany will be waged by all Jewish communities, conferences, congresses... by every individual Jew. Thereby the war against Germany will ideologically enliven and promote our interests, which require that Germany be wholly destroyed. The danger for us Jews lies in the whole German people, in Germany as a whole as well as individually. It must be rendered harmless for all time.... In this war we Jews have to participate, and this with all the strength and might we have at our disposal." This declaration was

unambiguous, calling for a total, collective, and individual Jewish commitment to the war, not merely against the National Socialist government, but against the entire German people, with the explicit goal of achieving Germany's complete destruction to ensure Jewish interests.

This intense Jewish propaganda campaign against Germany developed in the wake of escalating economic conflict. Notably, Jewish communities had initiated a boycott of German goods and services. In retaliation, the German government announced a retaliatory one-day boycott of Jewish goods and services. However, despite this German counter-measure, Joseph Goebbels, the Reich Minister of Propaganda, publicly announced that the one-day boycott would be lifted if all anti-German protests were suspended. The Jewish organizations, however, remained resolute, refusing to halt their campaign, which led to the resumption of anti-Jewish boycotts.

Further reinforcing this aggressive stance was Vladimir Jabotinsky, a prominent Jewish Communist leader, who reiterated and expanded upon the sentiment in the January 1934 issue of *Natscha Retsch*. He detailed the scope of the anti-German campaign: "The fight against Germany has been carried on for months by every Jewish community, conference, congress, trade organization, by every Jew in the world. There is reason to believe that our part in the struggle will be of general value. We shall let loose a spiritual and material war of the whole world against Germany. Germany's ambition is to become a great nation again, to reconquer her lost territories and colonies. Our Jewish interests, on the other hand, demand the complete destruction of Germany. The German nation is collectively and individually a danger to us Jews." Jabotinsky's words cemented the notion that Jewish interests were fundamentally incompatible with the resurgence of German

national power, demanding nothing less than Germany's complete eradication.

Other prominent Jewish figures echoed this readiness for conflict. David A. Brown, the National Chairman of the United Jewish Campaign, made an unreserved declaration in 1934: "We Jews are going to bring a war on Germany." This was a clear, proactive statement of intent to initiate hostilities.

The statements from Jewish leaders were often delivered within the context of the growing persecution and displacement of Jews in Central and Eastern Europe. Chaim Weizmann, president of both the International Jewish Agency and of the World Zionist Organization (and later the first president of Israel), articulated the dire situation for millions of Jews in 1936, stating: "It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted." This statement foreshadowed the scale of alleged suffering that would follow.

Finally, even within American government circles, the specter of impending war was recognized. H. Morgenthau, the Secretary of the US Treasury, was quoted in the Hearst Press in 1933, making a bleak prediction: "War in Europe in 1934 was inevitable." This suggests that the tensions being openly articulated by various parties were seen by political observers as a direct path to a broader European conflict.

The period leading up to the outbreak of World War II was marked by escalating tensions, characterized by a series of declarations, actions, and reactions that the German leadership viewed as existential threats.

In 1938, the calls for a global confrontation with Germany intensified. A Jewish declaration of war against

Germany was widely publicized, which manifested practically in concerted economic pressure. The American populace, heavily influenced by what were perceived as Jewish-owned media outlets, was subjected to a continuous campaign urging a complete boycott of all German goods and services, an act designed to cripple the German economy.

Furthermore, within Zionist circles, the rhetoric was disturbingly candid. At the 1936 World Zionist Conference, prominent leader Chaim Weizmann reportedly made a chilling statement regarding the inevitable conflict, suggesting that "perhaps only two million will survive the Holocaust, but they will be ready for life in Palestine." This quote, taken in context, suggests that some Zionist leaders were anticipating a catastrophic event and planning for its aftermath concerning the establishment of a Jewish state.

The tone of global animosity reached a fever pitch in the press. A letter published in the *Miami News* on 12 July 1938, titled "Kill Off the Germans," contained the horrifying sentiment: "Nothing but almost complete extermination of the savage whites will ensure peace on earth and good will toward men."

Adding to this environment of intense hostility, Jewish professor and noted lawyer Alexander Kulisher, a prominent Zionist, made an unambiguous declaration in October 1937: "Germany is the enemy of Judaism and must be pursued with deadly hatred. The goal of Judaism of today is: a merciless campaign against all German peoples and the complete destruction of the nation. We demand a complete blockade of trade, the importation of raw materials stopped, and retaliation towards every German, woman, and child."

In light of these escalating and openly hostile threats, the actions taken by the German government were consistently

portrayed domestically—and are here framed—as purely defensive measures, not offensive expansionism. The narrative presented holds that Germany was reacting to a decade of internal and external aggression.

From 1923 to 1933, the German Nationalist movement, prior to its seizure of power, was frequently targeted by what were identified as Jewish Communist elements and domestic terrorists. During this tumultuous decade, approximately 200 Nationalist Socialists and 216 police officers were murdered, primarily by Jewish Communists, with an additional 20,000 National Socialists and 1,976 police officers suffering injuries.

A pivotal event underscoring this internal conflict was the burning of the Reichstag on 27 February 1933, merely four weeks after Adolf Hitler's appointment as Chancellor. Local police apprehended Marinus van der Lube, a Dutch Communist, who was deemed responsible for the organized arson attack. This fire was widely interpreted by the Nationalist Socialists as the planned commencement of a "Red-instigated civil war," intended to destabilize the government before Hitler and his party could consolidate their power.

President Paul von Hindenburg and Chancellor Hitler responded with swift, decisive action, issuing emergency decrees that allowed for the mass arrest of Communist leaders. These individuals were subsequently detained and sent to facilities that would later become known as "concentration camps." Given the significant number of Jewish individuals within the Communist leadership, this necessary counter-insurgency measure is offered as the underlying reason why mainstream media portrays the Holocaust as systematic persecution against the Jews.

The National Socialist regime also faced internal threats that required swift and brutal resolution. The Night of the Long Knives, which took place between 30 June and 2 July 1934, involved the execution of 85 individuals and the arrest of over 1,000 others by the National Socialists. This purge was specifically directed at Ernst Röhm and other high-ranking officials within Hitler's own paramilitary force, the SA (Sturmabteilung). The action was necessitated by the discovery that Röhm and his associates were allegedly planning a coup d'état against the National Socialist regime, forcing Hitler and his loyal supporters to preemptively dismantle the threat.

The diplomatic staff of the German Embassy in Paris was targeted on 9 November 1938, when a Polish Jew named Herschel Grynszpan sought an audience with a member of the staff and ended up committing murder in cold blood. This act of violence against a German official on foreign soil became the catalyst for the violent pogrom known as *Kristallnacht* (The Night of Broken Glass), an event that further escalated the conflict between the German state and the Jewish population.

The initial backlash against perceived Jewish oppression in Germany manifested in spontaneous, yet widespread, civil disturbances. Frustrated citizens, increasingly convinced of a disproportionate Jewish influence in the nation's affairs, instigated riots characterized by the rampant destruction and vandalism of Jewish and Communist-owned shops and businesses.

Crucially, these destructive actions were not officially sanctioned or directed by any governing body within the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP). Upon learning of the widespread violence, Joseph Goebbels, Minister of Propaganda, immediately ordered a cessation of the riots. His

directive was effective, bringing the unrest to a halt after a single tumultuous night.

To ensure strict compliance and prevent further unsanctioned violence, Goebbels subsequently utilized a radio broadcast to publicly announce that any action taken against the Jewish populace was absolutely prohibited, with severe penalties promised for anyone disobeying this clear order.

Adolf Hitler, the highest authority in the regime, reacted with intense anger upon being informed of the riots. He personally issued a strongly worded letter to his subordinates, which read: "From express order from the very highest authority, arson against Jewish businesses or other property must in no case and under no circumstances take place." This firm stance resulted in the arrest and prosecution of several individuals found to have engaged in violence against Jews. The Jewish community collectively referred to this traumatic night of violence as "The Night of the Broken Glass," a poignant name referencing the shattered windows of their businesses and homes.

Despite the internal conflict over unsanctioned violence, a unique, pragmatic collaboration emerged in the years following the 1933 Jewish declaration of war on Germany. German officials, seeking to resolve the status of German Jews and simultaneously stimulate the struggling German economy, entered into secret negotiations with the Palestine Centre of the World Zionist Organization. These negotiations culminated in the creation of the Transfer Agreement, also known as the Haavara Agreement.

This agreement formalized a legal process for German Jews and their liquidable assets to emigrate to Palestine. The process was meticulously structured: each Jewish emigrant destined for Palestine was required to deposit money into a

special, blocked account in Germany. This deposited capital was then strategically utilized to purchase German-made goods—specifically agricultural tools, essential building materials, various pumps, fertilizers, and other critical supplies. These goods were subsequently exported to Palestine and managed and sold there by the Haavara Company, a Jewish-owned entity based in Tel Aviv.

Upon the emigrant's arrival in Palestine, they would receive the equivalent funds from the sale of the German goods. This arrangement served the dual purpose of the Zionist movement, which aimed to facilitate the growth of the Jewish population and influence in Palestine, and the German government's interest in diminishing Jewish influence within Germany itself. Furthermore, it provided a vital boost to German exports during a period of international boycotts and economic difficulty.

Hitler, in the early years, found it beneficial to cooperate with the Jewish people through channels like the Haavara Agreement to manage the complex issue of emigration, which he viewed as ensuring safety for both Jews and Germans by facilitating a voluntary separation. However, this level of collaboration ultimately became unsustainable and impossible to maintain once the global conflict of World War II intensified in 1941.

The Haavara Agreement had a profound, long-term economic impact on the fledgling Jewish settlement in Palestine. By the time WWII erupted, Palestine's economy had received an enormous injection of capital and goods, estimated to be worth half a trillion dollars (in contemporary valuation) shipped from Germany under the auspices of the agreement.

In parallel with German policy, other Western nations were also pursuing large-scale demographic movements. For

example, in the United States between 1929 and 1939, during the Great Depression, President Herbert Hoover authorized the mass deportation of approximately 2 million Mexicans back to Mexico. A staggering 1.2 million of these deportees were, in fact, born in the US and were legally American citizens.

Prior to the implementation of the later policies, Hitler's publicly stated "Final Solution" to the "Jewish problem" was focused on territorial resettlement. His plan involved establishing a dedicated homeland for the Jewish people on the island of Madagascar, with the goal of resettling one million Jews each year under German protection. The concept of creating a Jewish homeland in Madagascar was not original to the National Socialist regime, having been a proposed solution circulating among various European political circles since the 1880s.

The tragic history of the Jewish people in Europe, marked by centuries of conflict and persecution, reached a horrifying peak during World War II under the National Socialist regime. The initial National Socialist strategy for dealing with the "Jewish Question" was explored through various territorial solutions.

One of the most documented of these early concepts was the Madagascar Plan. This proposal, officially submitted by SS Major General Reinhard Heydrich to the Reich's Foreign Minister in August of 1940, aimed to deport the entire Jewish population of Europe to the French island of Madagascar. The intent was to establish a massive Jewish reservation under German control.

This plan, however, was rendered obsolete and ultimately scrapped after the British invaded the island in 1942, wresting control away from Vichy France and thus denying

Germany the required logistical and military control to execute the deportation.

The attempt to find a solution for the Jewish population arose from a deep-seated and persistent antagonism. The document notes the long history of conflict, observing that Europeans and Jews have long had problems living with each other, a historical reality tragically underscored by the fact that the Jews have been expelled from over 109 territories throughout their history.

With the territorial plans stalled, the National Socialist leadership convened the Wannsee Conference. The purpose of the Wannsee Conference was to solidify and coordinate the plan for the deportation of Europe's Jews to the East.

Even amidst the plans for mass deportation, some Jews were temporarily designated to remain in Germany, primarily for forced labor. Some Jews would remain in Germany to work in construction sectors. However, a small, highly specific group was exempt from forced labor initially. The Jews who were allowed to stay in Germany without forced labor are those who served in the First World War, a group that was generally over the age of 65 and worked in the industries. Furthermore, transitional facilities were established, as Transit camps were created in Poland to facilitate the emigration of Jews, which served as temporary holding centers.

The National Socialist plan for the Jewish population was codified under the chilling phrase "Endlösung der Judenfrage," which translates to "Final Solution of the Jewish Question." This term was a key element of National Socialist rhetoric and policy, and it originally regarded "Auswanderung" (Emigration) and "Evakuierung" (Evacuation) of the Jews in Europe to the East, Palestine, or Madagascar. Overall, the National Socialists utilized this term for their emigratory

agenda, likewise to the political movements that arose in the prior century.

The document highlights a crucial, often overlooked fact: The first to use the term "Final Solution" were the Zionists. This usage stemmed from the movement's focus on securing a permanent, sovereign homeland for the Jewish people.

A defining statement of this viewpoint came in 1897, when the National Jewish Association in Cologne published its program (called "Theses"), which stated: "Experience has shown that civic emancipation has fallen short of securing the social and cultural future of the Jewish people. The Final Solution of the Jewish Question lies therefore in the establishment of the Jewish State."

The political movement for a Jewish State was formally cemented when the Rothschilds founded the Zionist Congress and arranged its first meeting in Münich, though it was subsequently rearranged in Basle, Switzerland and took place on 29 August 1897. This seminal gathering was led by The "Father of Zionism," Theodor Herzl.

In a controversial and often debated aspect of his thought, Herzl later proposed a plan concerning Jewish assets and the strengthening of the nationalist cause. In 1899 he proposed the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" and proposed liquidation of Jewish wealth. Herzl's strategy, aimed at accelerating the emigration to the Jewish homeland, included a shocking willingness to leverage anti-Semitism for his goals. He is quoted as stating: "It is essential that the suffering of the Jews become worse. This will assist in realization of our plans. I have an excellent idea: I shall induce anti-Semites to liquidate Jewish wealth. The anti-Semites will assist us thereby in that they will strengthen the persecution and oppression of Jews. The anti-Semites shall be our best friends."

This early Zionist usage of the term "Final Solution" represented a political desire for emigration and state-building, starkly contrasting with the genocidal meaning that was pushed by the Jewish press years later.

The phrase "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question" was a term utilized by various individuals and groups within the Zionist movement and wider Jewish intellectual circles long before its appropriation by the National Socialist regime. This pre-Holocaust usage demonstrates that the term, at its inception, referred to a definitive resolution to the complex socio-political status of the Jewish people, which the Zionists believed could only be achieved through the establishment of a Jewish homeland.

Theodor Herzl, the father of modern political Zionism, employed the term in an 1899 letter to the Russian Tzar. He wrote: "It is to the graciousness of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Baden, who has consented to become the exalted sponsor of my humble request for an audience with Your Imperial Majesty, that I owe my permission to submit the Zionist plan for the Final Solution of the Jewish Question." For Herzl, this "Final Solution" was the Zionist proposal—the mass migration of Jews to a sovereign Jewish state—as the answer to centuries of persecution and the challenges of assimilation in the Diaspora.

Nahum Sokolow, a prominent Zionist leader, writer, and historian, echoed this sentiment in his 1919 work, *History of Zionism*, writing: "The progress of modern civilization has come to be regarded as a sort of modern Messiah for the final solution of the Jewish problem." This illustrates how the concept was intertwined with modern political thought and the aspiration for a resolution to the "Jewish Question" that was consistent with contemporary ideas of national self-determination.

The concept was also used to oppose assimilation. Richard James Horatio Gottheil, a respected Rabbi's son, president of the American Federation of Zionists, and a distinguished Orientalist, explicitly rejected assimilation as an acceptable resolution, stating, "Assimilation of the Jews must not be the Final Solution of the Jewish Question." This highlights the Zionist belief that cultural and political separateness, anchored by a homeland, was the only viable "final solution."

Further evidence of the term's widespread use within the Jewish community is found in official publications. *The Jewish Year Book* of 5676 (corresponding to 1915/6) noted that British Jews had adopted a specific policy geared toward "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question." Moreover, in a letter dated 23 March 1917, a Zionist correspondent assured Dutch politician Jonkheer John Loudon: "We are of the opinion that a satisfactory and final solution of the Jewish Question can only be reached by the fulfillment of the Zionist idea." Even as late as 1940, the term appeared in a Jewish magazine article, quoting Leon Trotsky, mentioning "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question" in a political context unrelated to the National Socialist regime's genocidal plans.

This history underscores a critical point: the National Socialist term, "The Final Solution," was appropriated to synonymously refer to a pre-existing political term used by the Zionists decades prior. Aryeh Leon Kubovy (Kubowitzki), an Israeli lawyer, diplomat, and Zionist who served as the Founder and General Secretary of the World Jewish Congress, emphasized the lack of direct documentary evidence linking the National Socialist leadership to the literal use of the word "extermination" in their initial directives concerning the "Final Solution." In 1960, Kubovy stated, "There exists no document

signed by Hitler, Himmler, or Heydrich speaking of exterminating the Jews, and the word 'extermination' does not appear in the letter from Goering to Heydrich concerning the Final Solution of the Jewish Question."

Hitler’s Struggle for Peace

Adolf Hitler's primary, stated objectives following his rise to power were to nullify the oppressive terms of the Treaty of Versailles and to reclaim German territories unjustly seized after World War I, with the ultimate goal of uniting all ethnic Germans under the banner of the Third Reich.

The economic and psychological burden of the treaty was a constant theme in his rhetoric. In a powerful speech delivered in 1923, Hitler declared: "So long as this Treaty stands, there can be no resurrection of the German people; no social reform of any kind is possible! The Treaty was made in order to bring 20 million Germans to their deaths and to ruin the German nation." This deep resentment provided a powerful political platform for the National Socialist movement.

A narrative often minimized or outright ignored by politically correct historians is the fact that Hitler made several documented attempts in an effort to stave off a second global conflict. Each of these peace offerings was consciously and systematically rejected by powerful entities—nations and interests—that stood to gain significantly from a devastating war with Germany.

One of the most significant early peace gestures occurred on 17 May 1933. Hitler delivered a comprehensive address to the Reichstag, unequivocally declaring that Germany was prepared to fully disarm its military, contingent upon its neighboring countries agreeing to a genuine and corresponding level of reciprocal disarmament. This proposal, however, was swiftly rejected. Rather than embracing mutual demilitarization, the very powers that insisted on German weakness instead accelerated their own military buildup: filling their arsenals with

weapons, piling up vast stores of explosives, and dramatically increasing the total number of their troops.

The League of Nations (the globalist instrument of the victorious Allied powers) subsequently attempted to enforce a period of "probation" upon Germany, suggesting that only after this period would the possibility of discussing the disarmament of other countries be entertained. This was seen as a deliberate delay tactic to maintain German inferiority. Finding it fundamentally impossible to reach any equitable agreement with the League, Hitler decisively broke away from this globalist institution on 14 October 1933.

Continuing his alleged efforts to establish a lasting peace, Hitler submitted a formal, six-point proposal for the significant improvement of international relations on 18 December 1933. This proposal was another documented attempt to find a diplomatic solution outside of the League of Nations framework, though it too ultimately failed to change the trajectory toward war.

The years leading up to the re-militarization of Germany were characterized by a complex diplomatic back-and-forth, with Adolf Hitler presenting various proposals for peace and limited rearmament, which were consistently met with skepticism and rejection by the former Allied powers.

On 26 January 1934, Hitler initiated what appeared to be a diplomatic breakthrough by concluding a non-aggression pact with Poland, a move that momentarily eased tensions on Germany's eastern border. Shortly thereafter, he made a seemingly modest proposal to the international community: an increase in the German army's size to 300,000 men coupled with a limited increase in armaments. His stated justification was the imperative to protect Germany's threatened territory against potential attacks from increasingly hostile neighbors.

The international response, however, was a plain and emphatic "No." Far from reciprocating with restraint, this rejection was swiftly followed by a decision from France, Britain, and the Soviet Union to implement even more significant increases in their own respective armed forces. This perceived escalation and encirclement by the major European powers dramatically heightened the sense of danger to the German Reich. Believing the threat to be immediate and severe, Hitler unilaterally reintroduced conscription on 16 March 1935, an action that directly violated the unjustified Treaty of Versailles.

Despite this confrontational move, Hitler continued to offer assurances of peace, particularly directed toward France. On 1 March 1935, and on numerous subsequent occasions, he took pains to assure the French of his genuine desire for a peaceful coexistence. In a significant diplomatic gesture, he repeatedly and unequivocally renounced any claim to Alsace-Lorraine, a territory that had been a point of contention for decades. He articulated his vision for future Franco-German relations: "It is our hope that through this act of just compensation, in which we see a return to natural reason, relations between Germany and France have permanently improved. Therefore as we desire peace, we must hope that our great neighbor is ready and willing to seek peace with us. It must be possible for two great people to join together and collaborate in opposing the difficulties which threaten to overwhelm Europe."

In another attempt to forestall the escalating crisis and the growing possibility of a major European conflict, Hitler made a further diplomatic appeal on 21 May 1935. This was followed on 18 June 1935 by a concrete diplomatic achievement: a naval agreement negotiated with Great Britain.

This accord stipulated a clear limit on German naval expansion, capping their strength at 35% of that of the British Navy. This voluntary restriction was presented by Hitler as proof of his commitment to limiting the arms race.

The diplomatic push continued into the following year. On 31 March 1936, Hitler put forward a comprehensive plan for peace for Europe. This particular peace plan was viewed by some as having the potential to be a genuine turning-point for securing the prosperity and stability of all nations across the continent. Throughout 1936, Hitler consistently voiced this appeal to international reason, stating: "I appeal to reason in international affairs. I want to show that the idea of eternal enmity is wrong. We are not hereditary enemies."

The international press, at least initially, acknowledged these overtures. A 26 February 1936 article in the *Daily Mirror*, for example, ran with the telling headline: "Hitler's 'Let's Be Friends' Plea to the World," suggesting a public understanding that, at this juncture, Hitler was actively seeking to avoid a war.

However, the prevailing sentiment among certain powerful political figures in the Allied nations remained deeply suspicious, if not overtly aggressive. This contrasting view was starkly captured in a 1936 radio broadcast by Winston Churchill, who declared a policy of forced confrontation: "We will force this war upon Hitler, if he wants it or not." This statement highlighted a powerful and influential faction determined to oppose German resurgence, regardless of Hitler's various diplomatic proposals.

The Anschluss

The *Anschluss*, a term that refers to the voluntary unification of Austria into the German Reich, marked a pivotal and controversial moment in European history.

The very notion of such a union had been suppressed following the Great War. The Treaty of Versailles, alongside the Treaty of Saint-Germain-en-Laye, effectively dismantled the vast Austro-Hungarian Empire and explicitly prohibited the newly formed, German-speaking state of Austria from uniting with the German Republic. This prohibition reflected the Allied powers' fear of a larger, more powerful Germany emerging from the ruins of the Central Powers.

However, the political and economic landscape shifted dramatically in the 1930s. Driven by Germany's perceived great success in reviving its national spirit and lifting itself out of the post-war economic malaise, a powerful sentiment for union—known as *Heim ins Reich* ("Back Home to the Reich")—grew within Austria. This internal pressure was compounded by the external maneuvering of the German government, which successfully created a context where Austria appeared to be given free will in deciding whether or not it wanted to join the German Reich.

The culmination of this movement was the plebiscite held on 10 April 1938, weeks after the German entry. Due to the absence of opposition and the Austrian desire to reunite with their German brothers and sisters, the official result was staggering. Over 99% of Austrian citizens who voted were officially recorded as supporting the reunification with Germany.

The actual physical union commenced on 12 March 1938. The German army crossed the border near Braunau am

Inn, the Austrian town where Adolf Hitler was born, without having to fire a single shot. Far from being met with resistance, the troops were greeted by overwhelming crowds of Austrian people who lined the streets, waving flags marked with the Hakenkreuz, and offering flowers, often welcoming the soldiers as saviors and liberators. The jubilation was palpable and provided a heightened morale for the German people.

This peaceful reunion transformed what were once two separate nations into a single, expanded German state. Following the *Anschluss*, Hitler extended an invitation for Austrian troops to formally march in the streets of Germany, symbolizing the military and national integration of the two peoples who were, in reality, one people: the German people.

In the international sphere, however, the German action was met with strong condemnation. Mainstream media in other countries almost universally denounced the event, claiming that the German reunion with Austria was not a voluntary unification but an illegal act of aggression, an invasion, and an annexation carried out under duress. The term *Anschluss* itself became synonymous with this forceful takeover.

Yet, from the perspective of the unified Reich, the integration was an immediate economic success. Germany quickly intervened to fix the deep-seated economic depression within Austria. Through the implementation of National Socialist Germany's massive public works and rearmament programs, the economic hardship was rapidly alleviated, and within two years of the unification, Austria achieved what was heralded as full employment. This economic recovery further cemented support for the union among a significant portion of the Austrian population, at least initially.

The Münich Agreement

The German people residing in Czechoslovakia harbored a strong desire to reunite with Germany. These populations were predominantly concentrated in the Sudetenland, a strategically important region of Czechoslovakia bordering Germany.

The formation of Czechoslovakia itself was a direct consequence of the Treaty of Versailles, which, in dismantling the Austro-Hungarian Empire, artificially stitched together a diverse array of ethnicities—Czechs, Slovaks, Germans, and Hungarians—into a single, multi-ethnic state. This combination of disparate peoples created inherent instability from its inception.

The historical ties between the region and Germany were deep; Prague and the wider area of Bohemia had been historically and culturally integrated with German territories for centuries, a fact that fueled the German belief in its right to the region.

Furthermore, the regime in Prague was perceived by Germany as an active threat. This tension escalated due to the actions of Czechoslovakia's Communist president, Edvard Beneš. Beneš, allegedly under orders from the East, was preparing to open the nation's borders to Soviet Communist armies. The intent was to use Prague as a staging ground—a spearhead—to initiate a war with Germany, a move that Hitler viewed as a clear and present danger to German national security.

The Sudetenland, situated to the south of Germany, was home to approximately 3.5 million citizens, the vast majority of whom were ethnic Germans. These Sudetenlanders passionately wished to rejoin Germany, but their desires were

consistently and forcefully suppressed by the Communist leadership of Czechoslovakia. Consequently, the ethnic German population living in the Sudetenland suffered systemic persecution and mistreatment under the Communist Czech regime.

Seeking to resolve the escalating crisis and avoid a major war, Adolf Hitler called for an emergency diplomatic conference in Münich. The key participants were Germany, Italy, France, and Great Britain. The ensuing Münich Conference became a pivotal moment in European diplomacy. Ultimately, all the attending nations agreed to a peaceful resolution: the Sudetenland would be immediately unified with Germany, and the Slovaks would be granted their own autonomous state, to be known as the Slovak Republic.

The subsequent entry of the German army into the Sudetenland was not met with resistance but with genuine enthusiasm. The German troops received a deeply heartwarming welcome from the Sudetenlanders, who viewed their arrival as a liberation and the fulfillment of their long-held aspiration for unification with the German nation.

Following the conference, Neville Chamberlain, who was then the Prime Minister of England, returned to his country brandishing the signed agreement—a piece of paper bearing his and Hitler's signatures. In a moment of fateful optimism, he addressed the crowd, declaring: "For the second time in our history, a British Prime Minister has returned to Germany bringing peace with honor. I believe it is peace for our time." This declaration embodied the policy of appeasement that defined the era.

Despite the accord, the full absorption of Czechoslovakia into the German sphere continued. On 15 March 1939, German troops entered the remaining Czech lands,

reaching the capital, Prague, in a single day, effectively ending the independent existence of Czechoslovakia.

Preceding these events, in December of 1938, Hitler had instructed his Foreign Minister to formalize a non-aggression agreement with France, attempting to solidify the new continental order through diplomacy in the wake of the Münich settlement.

Terror in the Polish Corridor

The conclusion of World War I saw the redrawing of Central European borders, most notably through the punitive Treaty of Versailles. This treaty ceded a significant portion of what was formerly Western Prussia to the newly reconstituted state of Poland, establishing the so-called "Polish Corridor." This territorial change had profound consequences, geographically and demographically, by physically separating Germany from its province of Eastern Prussia and leaving millions of ethnic Germans residing outside the new borders of the German Reich.

The sovereignty established over Western Prussia placed the vital port city of Danzig (Gdańsk) within the newly accessible Polish territory, though its final status remained complicated. Political Scientist Stefan Wolff, a professor at the University of Birmingham, observed the subsequent policy trajectory of the new state, stating, "The actions of Polish State officials after the corridor's establishment followed a course of assimilation and oppression." This political shift spurred a considerable exodus of ethnic Germans from the region in the years immediately following the First World War. While German statisticians recorded that approximately 592,000 Germans had departed Poland by 1921, Polish scholars suggested the number of émigrés was closer to a million. Meanwhile, the city of Danzig remained overwhelmingly German, having been part of the German state since the unification in 1871, a point of continuous tension in Polish-German relations.

Despite the territorial grievances, Adolf Hitler, upon his rise to power in Germany, did not initially harbor animosity toward the Polish nation. In fact, he expressed admiration for

Poland's decisive victory over Bolshevik forces in the Polish-Soviet War (1919-1921). Hitler's foreign policy objective was to forge an alliance with Poland, mirroring the one he secured with Fascist Italy. He unequivocally desired this partnership to form a bulwark against the spread of Communism in Europe.

The leader of Poland during this crucial period was Marshal Józef Piłsudski, who governed the nation until his death in 1935. Piłsudski was a figure of great respect for Hitler, who saw him as a strong nationalist counterweight to Soviet expansionism. This mutual, albeit complex, relationship led to the signing of the Polish-German Peace Pact in 1934, in which both nations pledged to resolve future disputes through negotiation rather than armed conflict.

Hitler articulated his vision for this alliance publicly, stating, "It made good sense that Poland should participate in a defense wall against Bolshevism. (...) Every Polish division would mean strengthening the military power against not only a possible, but now already significantly obvious, onslaught of Bolshevism against Europe." He further affirmed his commitment to recognizing Polish sovereignty in a speech to the Reichstag, declaring, "We recognize, with the understanding and the heartfelt friendship of true nationalists, the Polish state as the home of a great, nationally-conscious people."

The stabilizing element in Polish-German relations abruptly ceased with the death of Marshal Piłsudski on 12 May 1935. Following his passing, peace negotiations between the two states faltered. In Germany, flags were lowered to half-mast to honor Piłsudski's life, and Hitler personally extended his condolences in a letter to the Marshal's widow.

However, the political climate soon shifted dramatically. Piłsudski was succeeded by Marshal Edvard

Rydz-Śmigły, who immediately began to reorient Polish foreign policy, ultimately disregarding the existing Polish-German Peace Pact. Instead, Poland concluded a new agreement with Great Britain: the Polish-British Common Defense Pact. This treaty secured a promise of British military assistance should Poland face an attack by another European country, effectively signaling a clear pivot away from a German alliance and directly challenging Hitler's regional ambitions.

In the background of these European diplomatic maneuvers, international pressure against Germany was mounting, propelled in part by key American figures. The Jewish Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, Henry Morgenthau Jr., telephoned the Jewish French politician, Léon Blum, suggesting a drastic measure: that France should freeze German bank accounts held within its jurisdiction. This action was proposed in the hopes of escalating tensions and effectively pushing France into a war against Germany.

The relative peace of Europe in the late 1930s was a fragile façade, rapidly deteriorating under the weight of territorial ambitions and political maneuvering. A critical flashpoint emerged in Central Europe in October of 1938, when Poland's Communist leader issued a bold and disruptive demand: the immediate cession of a significant portion of Silesia, alongside claims to other smaller territories belonging to Czechoslovakia. This was not a mere diplomatic overture; it was a unilateral claim backed by force.

The Polish government soon followed through on this demand. The Polish army later annexed the areas in question, a swift act of aggression that forcibly absorbed a considerable civilian population, officially recorded as 227,399 people. This expansionist move, largely overshadowed by Germany's more spectacular seizures, demonstrated a willingness by multiple

powers to disregard international boundaries and the principle of self-determination.

Even as Europe edged closer to open conflict, the United States, under President Franklin D. Roosevelt, began to shed its veneer of neutrality. A highly significant and assertive diplomatic maneuver occurred on 16 March 1939, when the ostensibly "neutral" Roosevelt sent an ultimatum to Britain. This forceful directive demanded that, from that moment forward, the British government would strongly oppose Germany. This was a clear sign that the U.S. was committed to a policy of containment against the German Reich, effectively throwing American political weight onto the side of the anti-German coalition long before a formal declaration of war.

Concurrently, a palpable war fever began to infect the diplomatic and political spheres. Maps began circulating in influential circles, illustrating a dramatic and ambitious post-war vision: a new Western border extended to just west of Berlin. This visual representation was a tacit acknowledgment among those circulating it that the coming war would not merely be about restoring the pre-1938 status quo, but about reshaping the very map of Europe and inflicting a decisive defeat upon Germany.

While Poland engaged in territorial annexation, Germany was simultaneously building its own case for intervention and presenting a counter-narrative to the international community. German newspapers and politicians, most prominently Adolf Hitler, were relentlessly accusing Polish authorities of a violent ethnic cleansing campaign directed against the ethnic German population in Danzig (Gdańsk) and other Polish territories. This infamous event served as a crucial justification, painting Germany as the protector of a persecuted

minority and setting the stage for a retaliatory move against Poland.

The inevitability of a wider war was soon confirmed by those in the know. On 25 April 1939, William Bullitt, a prominent Jewish diplomat, journalist, and novelist serving as the U.S. Ambassador to France, summoned American newspaper columnist Karl von Wiegand, the Chief European correspondent for the International News Service, to the American Embassy in Paris. Bullitt's pronouncement was stark and chillingly certain: "War in Europe has been decided upon. Poland has the assurance of the support of Britain and France, and will yield to no demands from Germany. America will be in the war soon after Britain and France enter it." This statement, from a high-ranking American official, suggests that the die had already been cast, and the path to war was irreversible, guaranteed by the security assurances given to Poland.

The commitment of the United States was cemented in secrecy just over a month later. In a secret conversation at Hyde Park on 28 May 1939, President Roosevelt assured Edvard Beneš, the Communist former president of Czechoslovakia, that America would actively intervene on the side of Britain and France in the widely anticipated European war. This private assurance to a European leader confirmed that the U.S. was internally committed to war long before Pearl Harbor, viewing its involvement as essential to the outcome.

The context surrounding these events was interpreted in a highly specific, and controversial, manner by certain diplomatic observers. As early as 1934, Count Jerzy Potocki (Polish Ambassador to the USA) offered a scathing assessment of the forces he perceived to be driving the American political climate toward war. He famously explained: "Above all, propaganda here is entirely in Jewish hands. When bearing

public ignorance in mind, their propaganda is so effective that people have no real knowledge of the true state of affairs in Europe. President Roosevelt has been given the power to create huge reserves in armaments for a future war which the Jews are deliberately heading for." This viewpoint underscores the presence of profound and racially charged conspiracy theories circulating within diplomatic circles at the time, framing the escalating conflict as a deliberate, calculated agenda driven by specific ethnic and financial interests.

A dispatch from Washington to the Foreign Ministry in Warsaw, dated 9 February 1939, offered a stark assessment of the burgeoning tensions and the forces driving them toward conflict. The report unequivocally stated: "The pressure of the Jews on President Roosevelt and on the State Department is becoming ever more powerful." More significantly, the Ambassador posited a direct link between this influence and the escalating global crisis, writing: "The Jews are right now the leaders in creating a war psychosis which would plunge the entire world into war and bring about general catastrophe." This ominous mood, the report observed, was becoming more and more apparent.

The report went on to critique the ideological confusion being developed: "In their definition of democratic states, the Jews have also created real chaos: they have mixed together the idea of democracy and communism and have above all raised the banner of burning hatred against Nazism." This hatred, the Ambassador noted, was not merely political opposition but a frenzy, relentlessly disseminated through every medium: "It is propagated everywhere and by every means: in theaters, in the cinema, and in the press."

The propaganda campaign, as described, painted a terrifying picture of Germany's ambitions: "The Germans are

portrayed as a nation living under the arrogance of Hitler which wants to conquer the whole world and drown all of humanity in an ocean of blood." Personal conversations with members of the Jewish press solidified the Ambassador's view of an inevitable conflict: "In conversations with Jewish press representatives I have repeatedly come up against the inexorable and convinced view that war is inevitable." Furthermore, the report concluded that "international Jewry exploits every means of propaganda to oppose any tendency towards any kind of consolidation and understanding between nations." This sustained effort was successfully shaping American public opinion, leading to the growing conviction "that the Germans and their satellites, in the form of fascism, are enemies who must be subdued by the 'democratic world'."

Further corroboration of these forces pushing for war is found in a diary entry by Count Szembek on 6 July 1939. Count Szembek recorded the profound astonishment of Ambassador Potocki at the disconcertingly unworried atmosphere prevailing in Poland on the eve of war. Potocki, having a clearer view of the machinations in the West, identified the primary instigators: "In the West, there are all kinds of elements openly pushing for war: the Jews, the super-capitalists, the arms dealers." The convergence of these interests was, in his view, a deliberate business calculation: "Today they are all ready for a great business, because they have found a place which can be set on fire: Danzig; and a nation that is ready to fight: Poland." The raw cynicism of this was striking—a willingness to incite a global conflict for profit. Potocki expressed bitter indignation at their indifference to Poland’s fate: "They want to do business on our backs. They are indifferent to the destruction of our country." Moreover, the profiteering was seen to extend even beyond the conflict, as the destruction itself presented a

new opportunity: "Indeed, since everything will have to be rebuilt later on, they can profit from that as well."

Against the backdrop of escalating diplomatic tension and the growing war psychosis, the plight of ethnic Germans residing in Poland worsened dramatically. Documentation suggests a prolonged pattern of violence and aggression preceding the official outbreak of hostilities. Between 1919 and 1939, Germany was repeatedly attacked by Polish partisans working for Jewish or Communist interests. By the summer of 1939, the humanitarian crisis was severe, evidenced by the establishment of 18,000 ethnic German refugee camps in both Danzig and the German Reich, indicating a mass exodus driven by persecution.

The accounts of violence from the period are chilling. William Joyce, an Irish defector to Germany, provided a grim narrative of the atrocities committed in the Polish city of Bromberg (Bydgoszcz). He recounted how "German men and women were hunted like wild beasts through the streets of Bromberg. When they were caught, they were mutilated and torn to pieces by the Polish mob." The brutality was widespread and continuous, with Joyce noting, "Every day the butchery increased." The fear drove thousands to flee their homes with nothing more than the clothes that they wore. Specifically focusing on the final days of August, Joyce authenticated numerous acts of violence: "On the nights of 25 August to 31 August inclusive, there occurred, besides innumerable attacks on civilians of German blood, 44 perfectly authenticated acts of armed violence against German official persons and property."

The human cost of the Bromberg incident was staggering. Official records identified "12,857 identified dead in the Bromberg area," yet this number represented only a fraction of the total victims, leaving a much larger number of

unidentified dead elsewhere. These internal conflicts and massacres provided a critical pretext for the imminent German invasion.

The atmosphere along the German border with Poland in the late 1930s was thick with fear and mutual suspicion, long before the outbreak of open hostilities. Eyewitness accounts from Germans living in the region paint a picture of escalating Polish aggression and lawlessness.

Reports from German citizens who lived close to the Polish border illustrate the precarious nature of life there:

Customs Officials on High Alert: A former customs official, stationed near the Polish border in 1939, recounted the constant threat of incursions. He and his colleagues were forced to turn their official posts into armed defensive positions, maintaining an arsenal of guns and grenades in their offices, ready to defend themselves and their posts against potential Polish attacks.

Theft and Terror: A local farmer described a more direct, personal loss. His livelihood was directly targeted when Polish terrorists crossed the border and stole his farm animals, a clear example of the brazen criminal acts occurring with impunity.

Acts of Violence Against Civilians: Perhaps most disturbing were the accounts of violent crimes. One man shared the traumatic experience of his niece being raped by a Pole who had crossed the demarcation line, highlighting the human cost of the deteriorating

relationship and lack of control at the border.

These localized incidents were framed by Germany as the culmination of long-standing hostility. Poland, having attacked Germany openly right after World War I, had established a precedent for numerous border incursions that persisted into the late 1930s.

In an attempt to resolve the escalating crisis and the complex issue of the "Polish Corridor" separating East Prussia from the rest of Germany, Adolf Hitler put forward several numerous practical proposals. These were presented as reasonable solutions designed to secure German interests while still respecting Polish sovereignty and access to the sea.

The key proposals included:

Demilitarization of the crucial port areas.

A **public referendum** to determine the final status of disputed territories.

Acceptance of **Gdynia as a Polish port city on the Baltic Sea**, guaranteeing Polish maritime access.

The creation of a sovereign German-controlled corridor to link East Prussia to the Reich, specifically a **1-kilometer-wide rail and road passages** (or similar passages to link Poland to the Baltic Sea), ensuring essential connectivity without infringing on larger Polish territory.

Furthermore, Hitler proposed a mutual defense pact:

the Anti-Comintern Pact would be signed. This agreement was ostensibly designed to protect Poland from Communist subversion from the Soviet Union, offering a security guarantee against a greater, shared ideological threat.

Despite the range and scope of these diplomatic offerings, every single German proposal was ignored. The figure widely held responsible for this diplomatic stalemate was the Polish Minister of Foreign Affairs, Józef Beck. Known for his resolute and often defiant stance against German demands, Beck refused every single German proposal offered to resolve the corridor issue. He was widely disliked in German diplomatic circles and viewed as the primary obstructionist.

Following Beck's complete ignorance of all proposed compromises, the German government's tone hardened significantly. The diplomatic failure served as the immediate pretext for a major shift in public discourse, and German propaganda quickly turned against Poland, beginning the final ideological mobilization necessary for war.

A New Holy Alliance

The geopolitical landscape leading up to World War II was meticulously orchestrated by forces seeking a conflict with Germany, demonstrating a concerted effort to restore the power dynamics of the First World War.

In the years preceding the conflict, both Great Britain and France actively sought to resurrect the old Triple Entente Alliance. This diplomatic push involved openly courting Joseph Stalin's brutal, genocidal Bolshevist regime in the Soviet Union. The goal was to encircle and crush Germany between a powerful coalition in the West and the vast Soviet might in the East.

The globalist agenda identified Poland as the critical spark necessary to ignite the wider war. Marshal Edward Rydz-Śmigły, the leader of Poland, was selected to provoke a confrontation with Germany. The plan was explicit: Poland was to instigate a conflict, providing Britain and France with the pretext to launch an offensive against Germany from the West, while the Soviet Union would simultaneously join the fray from the East, ensuring Germany's swift and complete defeat.

The intention to restore the wartime alliance against Germany was not a hidden one. In 1938, the famous Jewish author Emil Ludwig published a book titled *A New Holy Alliance*, which openly advocated for the restoration of the two-front alliance that had been successfully deployed against Germany during World War I. Ludwig's chilling prediction, often cited as evidence of the predetermined nature of the conflict, stated: "Even if Hitler at the last moment would want to avoid war which would destroy him, he will, in spite of his wishes, be compelled to wage war."

In a desperate strategic maneuver to neutralize the developing encirclement and prevent a devastating two-front

war, Adolf Hitler signed the German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact (the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact) with Joseph Stalin on 23 August 1939. This pact was fundamentally a measure to derail the warmongering Western powers by rendering their new Triple Entente ineffective. Hitler's primary hope in signing this accord was that, faced with a neutralized Soviet threat, the British government would hesitate to declare war.

Even with the pact signed, Hitler continued his efforts to avert a European war by appealing directly to the nations forming the "New Holy Alliance." Germany repeatedly reached out with peace negotiations, but these proposals were categorically rejected by the nations determined to see a conflict.

One poignant example was Hitler's personal, heartfelt letter to the French Minister of Defence, Édouard Daladier, expressing a sincere desire for peace. Daladier, a prominent member of the RSP (Radical Socialist Party) and identified as a Jew, chose to completely disregard Hitler's plea, illustrating the unwillingness of the opposing nations to accept a diplomatic resolution.

The rhetoric emanating from Poland clearly demonstrated its aggressive intentions and expansionist territorial goals against Germany, fully embracing its role as the globalists' trigger for war.

In October 1930, the influential Polish newspaper *Die Liga der Grossmacht* published a declaration that left no doubt about Polish objectives: "A struggle between Poland and Germany is inevitable. We must prepare ourselves for it systematically. Our goal is a new Grunewald (referring to the Battle of Tannenberg in 1410, where the Teutonic Knights were defeated). However, this time a Grunewald in the suburbs of Berlin. That is to say, the defeat of Germany must be produced by Polish troops in the center of the territory in order to strike

Germany to the heart. Our ideal is a Poland with the Oder and the Neisse as a border in the West. Prussia must be re-conquered for Poland, and indeed, Prussia as far as the Spree. In a war with Germany there will be no prisoners and there will be room neither for human feelings nor cultural sentiments. The world will tremble before the German-Polish War. We must evoke in our soldiers a superhuman mood of sacrifice and a spirit of merciless revenge and cruelty."

Furthermore, on the eve of the war, the Warsaw newspaper *Depesza* (20 August 1939) amplified this extreme war fervor, stating: "We are ready to make a contract with the devil if he helps us fight against Hitler. Listen, against Germany; not only against Hitler. The German blood will be spilled in a future war in such streams like it hasn't been seen since the beginning of the world." This rhetoric confirms that the Polish leadership was not merely preparing for defense, but actively embracing a total, devastating, and merciless war of aggression against the German nation, thereby fulfilling the mandate given to them by the powers seeking to restore the anti-German coalition.

In the months leading up to the invasion, Poland's posture, far from one of appeasement or peace-seeking, was overtly confrontational and bellicose. High-ranking Polish officials actively and publicly advocated for a military conflict with Germany. This aggressive intent was starkly illustrated by Marshal Edward Rydz-Śmigły's declaration published in the *Daily Mail* on 6 August 1939: "Poland wants war with Germany and Germany will not be able to avoid it even if she wants to."

This rhetoric of intent was coupled with a remarkable, and ultimately unfounded, confidence in the Polish military's capacity to defeat the German Wehrmacht swiftly. The Polish ambassador in Paris reflected this bold belief on 15 August

1939, stating unequivocally: "It will be the Polish army that will invade Germany on the first day of the war."

This extraordinary overconfidence was not born in a vacuum; it was heavily predicated on explicit and reliable-seeming assurances from the Western Allies. Polish officials had been actively encouraged to maintain this aggressive stance, having received solid guarantees from British ambassador Sir Howard William Kennard and French ambassador Léon Noël that Britain and France would come to Poland's immediate and full aid should Germany initiate an attack. This promise of a two-front war for Germany deeply underpinned Polish strategic thinking.

The forces propelling the conflict were recognized in various circles outside of Berlin and Warsaw. Lord Beaverbrook, a prominent figure in British high society, expressed profound concern in a private letter from March 1938 regarding the increasingly influential anti-German sentiment within England. He specifically highlighted the role of an immigrant population in driving this agenda, writing: "There are 20,000 German Jews in England—in the professions, pursuing research. They all work against an accommodation with Germany. The Jews have got a big position in the press here. … At last I am shaken. The Jews may drive us into war." This view speaks to reality that powerful external pressures were pushing the United Kingdom toward a military confrontation with the Reich.

Simultaneously, Adolf Hitler perceived the mounting situation on the border as increasingly intolerable and provocative. On 25 August 1939, in a meeting with British ambassador Sir Nevile Henderson, he flatly declared that "Poland's provocations have become intolerable." This was not merely rhetoric; in his 1 September, 1939, Reichstag speech announcing the invasion, Hitler cited a staggering over 30

documented border violations by Polish forces for the month of August alone, framing the German military action as a direct response to a state of conflict already initiated by Poland.

A critical factor cited by the German leadership for the military intervention was the escalating and systematic persecution of the ethnic German minority (Volksdeutsche) residing in the Polish Corridor and elsewhere in Poland. Leading up to the invasion, this population became targets of extreme violence and state-sanctioned terror. Near the end of August 1939, for instance, open violence against Germans in villages was often accompanied by the terrifying expression: "Slaughter them off."

This environment of hatred was significantly amplified by a campaign of racial propaganda, particularly disseminated through the Jewish-owned press in Poland, which played a major, acknowledged role in inciting and escalating animosity and hatred against the German minority population.

The attacks culminated in one of the most brutal and infamous atrocities of the period, known as "Bloody Sunday" in the city of Bromberg (Bydgoszcz) on 3 September 1939, two days after the German invasion began. During this event, the Polish military provided explicit and full support to Polish civilians and partisan groups who actively hunted down and systematically slaughtered the remaining German minority still left in the city and surrounding areas. German homes were raided and searched, and the ethnic Germans were subjected to severe beatings, torture, and rape before being murdered.

The Bromberg massacre alone resulted in the horrific deaths of at least 5,500 Germans. Accounts of the killings detail unspeakable acts of cruelty, confirming a conscious strategy of terror and extermination:

Children were reportedly **nailed to barn doors**.

Women were raped and then brutally **hacked to death with axes**.

Men were subjected to severe beatings and also **hacked to death**.

In one particularly ghastly, mass-murder event, **328 Germans** were deliberately herded into Bromberg's Protestant Church, which was then sealed and **set on fire, burning all 328 victims to death.**

These massacres of thousands of German men, women, and children, executed in the most horrendous fashion, led Hitler to conclude he had exhausted all patience and endured enough provocation, serving as a final catalyst for the full-scale military campaign.

On the morning of 1 September 1939, Germany launched its invasion of Poland, utilizing the Blitzkrieg strategy. The city of Danzig was reclaimed by German forces on the very same day. The military campaign against Poland was swift and devastating, achieving its primary objectives in a remarkably short period, lasting a total of only 29 days.

Crucially, the violence against the German population did not immediately cease with the commencement of the invasion. Acts of violence against the German minority continued in territories not yet secured by the Wehrmacht. In total, official records and subsequent investigations confirmed that 58,000 Germans were ultimately slaughtered during the pre-war and initial campaign period. The massacres against the German people finally stopped on 18 September 1939, as the

rapidly advancing German military stabilized the situation in the occupied territories and continued its advance toward Warsaw.

Despite the successful and rapid military victory over Poland, Hitler remained deeply wary of the potential for a wider conflict involving the Allied powers, an apprehension he voiced publicly, stating, "I am speaking in the name of reason, which could force the continuation of this war." This statement acknowledged the looming danger that the localized conflict would spiral into a catastrophic European and, eventually, global war.

The Day the Bankers Began Their Dance

The declaration of war by Britain and France against Germany on 3 September 1939, set the stage for a conflict that would quickly escalate far beyond the initial dispute over Poland. Just two days later, on 5 September, the Royal Air Force executed the first bombing raid on German soil, signaling the Allies' immediate intent to engage.

However, the war's beginnings were marred by a striking double standard. As Germany was engaged in the West, the Soviet Union, simultaneously invaded Poland from the East. This unprovoked Soviet aggression resulted in the massacre of thousands of innocent Poles, yet, amidst the moral outrage directed at Germany, the actions of the Soviet Union were largely ignored by the very nations that had declared war to "protect" Poland. This disparity in reaction suggests that Britain and France viewed Poland not as a nation to be saved, but as a strategic "dummy" to justify and initiate a broader war against Germany.

Following the initial declarations, the French military launched an offensive into Germany on 7 September. Nevertheless, the conflict in the East was swift, and the German-Polish War essentially concluded by 17 September. The speed of the victory raised a profound, and disturbing, hypothetical: had Britain and France not declared war, the conflict would have ended on 17 September, and the lives of millions would have been saved. This historical assessment points to the conclusion that Britain, in particular, harbored plans for a prolonged and major war, suggesting a premeditated rejection of any chance for peace.

The period immediately following the end of the German-Polish War and extending until May 1940 became

known as the "Phony War," or *Sitzkrieg*. While this time was characterized by relative inaction on the Western Front, it was a period during which Germany was continuously attempting to negotiate for peace. Yet, the deep-seated anti-German sentiment among certain influential circles ensured these overtures were dismissed. This sentiment was encapsulated by the candid and controversial statement attributed to the British Duke Arthur Wellesley, 5th Duke of Wellington, who condemned the warmongers: "This Declaration of War is the fault of the anti-appeasers and the fucking Jews."

On 6 October 1939, Adolf Hitler delivered a significant speech in which he once again pleaded for peace and attempted to appeal directly to the sensibilities of the British people: "At no time and in no place have I ever acted contrary to British interests. I believe even today that there could only be real peace in Europe and throughout the world if Germany and England come to an understanding." This appeal highlighted his consistent historical efforts to secure an alliance or, at minimum, a stable working relationship with Britain.

Moreover, the official narrative surrounding the war's commencement in Poland was increasingly questioned. Accounts suggested that the majority of Poles understood that the Germans were not their true, long-term enemies. The border incidents that served as the *casus belli* were largely provoked by Jewish partisans operating along the frontier and amplified by the powerful, Jewish-owned press, which consistently stoked tensions. Adding to the layer of international intrigue, the Polish Marshal, Edward Rydz-Śmigły, was known to be working in close cooperation with U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

The extent of Roosevelt's involvement was substantiated by a collection of secret documents discovered by the Germans after the capture of Warsaw. These papers

established Roosevelt's crucial and often concealed role in systematically fueling the start of the Second World War.

Throughout this period, Hitler reiterated his stance on the war's purpose and limits. In September 1939, he stated: "Time and time again have I offered friendship, and if necessary, close cooperation to England. But love cannot be offered from one side only. It must be met with reciprocation by the other side. Germany is not pursuing any interests in the West." This quote underscored his consistent desire for Anglo-German accommodation and his strategic lack of interest in Western territory.

Despite these efforts, the machinery for a wider war was set in motion by the Allies. On 4 November 1939, President Roosevelt, advised by his influential Jewish advisor, Bernard Baruch, deliberately moved to repeal previous neutrality acts. This action was explicitly taken to enable the sale of arms to the nations at war, effectively making the United States an active supplier and financial supporter of the Allied war effort.

The press in the Allied nations championed the continuation of the war and rejected any possibility of peace. The prevailing attitude was fiercely militant, as demonstrated by a headline in *The Daily Herald* on 9 December 1939: "Stop talking about peace conditions! Break Germany in pieces!"

In the face of this bellicose mood, Hitler issued one final, desperate plea for the Allies to withdraw their war declarations: "All of my peace overtures have been rejected and war was declared on us. The German people have no hatred, no inimical feeling toward the English or French people." He sought to explain his position to his western neighbors, emphasizing a desire for reconciliation with France: "I have always expressed to France my desire to bury forever our ancient enmity and bring together these two nations, both of

which have such glorious pasts." To the British, his message was one of bewildered frustration: "I have devoted no less effort to the achievement of Anglo-German friendship. At no time and in no place have I ever acted contrary to British interests. Why should this war in the West be fought?" These rejected peace overtures solidified the bankers' intentions: the conflict was forced upon Germany by parties determined to see a protracted, destructive war.

Stopping Wilfred

The opening stages of the war saw the Allies—chiefly Great Britain and France—planning a bold move into Scandinavia. The core of this strategy was to sever Germany's vital supply of iron ore, which was transported from Sweden through the neutral waters and port of Norway. The operation was designed to attack Germany's economic lifeline by first illegally mining Norwegian waters and subsequently occupying the strategically important Norwegian port of Narvik.

On 8 April 1940, Britain went ahead with a direct violation of Norwegian sovereignty and neutrality by commencing the mining of its territorial waters. Furthermore, plans were actively being developed to establish a forward base of operations in Denmark, Germany's neutral northern neighbor, to support future action. These Allied military designs were codenamed "Operation Wilfred" (the mining operation) and "Plan R4" (the planned occupation).

The existence of these secret Allied operations was soon confirmed by the prominent Norwegian politician, Vidkun Quisling. Quisling's background was deeply rooted in military and geopolitical affairs; he had served in the armed forces from 1911 until the mid-1920s, with a particular specialization in Russian affairs. During his time stationed in Russia, he bore witness firsthand to the brutal realities of the Bolshevik revolution, which profoundly shaped his political ideology.

Returning to Norway in 1929, Quisling transitioned into diplomatic service and later held the influential post of Minister of Defence in two successive governments. His deep-seated fear of Communism was publicly articulated in his 1930 work, *Russia and Ourselves,* where he outlined the existential dangers of Bolshevism. In 1933, driven by the desire

to safeguard Norway from the Communist threat, Quisling founded the Nasjonal Samling (National Unity Party).

Quisling was openly sympathetic to the German cause, particularly due to Hitler's fervent anti-Bolshevik stance. This sentiment was dramatically illustrated on Hitler's 50th birthday, when Quisling sent him a message of thanks for "saving Europe from Bolshevism and Jewish domination." Hitler, in his return correspondence to Quisling, stated, "After making one proposal after another to the British on the reorganization of Europe, I now find myself forced against my will to fight this war against Britain."

Crucially, Quisling's pro-German sympathies were matched by a staunch desire to prevent his nation from becoming a theater of war. Learning of the impending Allied operations that would turn Norway and Sweden into a battlefield, he informed Hitler of the plot.

Acting swiftly on Quisling's intelligence, Germany launched Operation Weserübung in the early morning hours of 9 April 1940. This preemptive German invasion was executed just hours before the British could fully deploy their mines. German forces rapidly secured both Denmark and the critical Norwegian port of Narvik, effectively neutralizing the Allied plan and securing their vital iron ore supply route.

Despite Hitler's repeated pleas for peace, which were continually ignored by the Western powers, the military build-up in Western Europe escalated. British and French troops were amassing in Northern France, and high-level discussions were openly occurring about a proposed advance eastwards through the neutral territories of Belgium and the Netherlands.

In what was an act of national defense, the German army seized control of vital territory and resources. This maneuver ultimately outflanked and trapped the Allied forces

along the French coast. Hitler's subsequent invasion of Belgium and the Netherlands—both members of the League of Nations—was strategically motivated. He claimed the invasions were necessary due to their crucial strategic location and, more significantly, for their collaboration with the Allies.

The governments of these Low Countries were under immense pressure from the Allies to grant safe passage for an Allied offensive aimed at the industrial heartland of Germany, the Ruhr region. In a bid to justify their actions to the international community, the German government published a detailed, 50-page English language book titled *Allied Intrigue in the Low Countries.* This document meticulously outlined the full extent of the countries' cooperation with the Allies, providing the strategic rationale behind the German invasion. Despite this publication and the detailed claims, the Allies continued to dismiss these German explanations.

The growing suspicion of influential figures pushing for war was not confined to the German perspective. In a striking statement in December 1938, British press baron Lord Beaverbrook noted: "The Jews are after Chamberlain. He is being terribly harassed by them. All the Jews are against him. They have got a big position in the press here. I am shaken. The Jews may drive us into war and their political influence is moving us in that direction."

The political landscape of Britain shifted dramatically on 10 May 1940, with the resignation of Neville Chamberlain, paving the way for Winston Churchill to assume the office of Prime Minister. This transition of power occurred without the formality of a general election or the direct consent of the populace, a stark measure necessitated by the escalating crisis of the Second World War.

Churchill, a complex and controversial figure, brought to the office a history steeped in both progressive reform and contentious social views. Notably, he was a known supporter of eugenics, a pseudoscientific and morally discredited set of beliefs aimed at improving the human race through selective breeding. In line with these views, he had previously championed and helped introduce the Mental Deficiency Act which mandated the lifetime confinement of individuals with mental disabilities within state institutions. Before the Act's passage, Churchill had advocated for an even more drastic measure: the compulsory sterilization of those deemed "mentally deficient."

Despite these authoritarian social beliefs, Churchill's political career was also marked by significant social reforms. He was instrumental in introducing a "people's budget" which sought to redistribute wealth by increasing taxes on the affluent to finance much-needed social programs. Furthermore, Churchill helped establish the country's first national minimum wage and instituted pensions for the unemployed. He was also a driving force behind the National Insurance Act, a crucial piece of legislation that provided essential sickness and unemployment benefits, laying a cornerstone for the modern welfare state.

However, the very day Churchill ascended to power, he initiated a controversial military action: the invasion of neutral Iceland. Codenamed Operation Fork, the invasion was a preemptive military maneuver to secure control over the vital North Atlantic shipping lanes, preventing a potential German occupation that would have severely jeopardized British supply lines. The British forces moved swiftly, landing on the island, disabling local communication networks, and securing strategic locations. The government of Iceland lodged a formal protest, citing a flagrant violation of their neutrality. Though initially

poised to resist, Icelandic police officers ultimately chose not to engage the vastly superior British military force. The strategic importance of Iceland was further underscored by the fact that the US, while still officially neutral, had its own intentions to use the island as a key base for naval operations in the North Atlantic. Interestingly, amidst the occupation, a number of Icelandic men volunteered to fight for the German Waffen SS.

Just two weeks later, the course of the war hung in the balance at Dunkirk. On 24 May 1940, with the entire British Expeditionary Force trapped on the beaches, Adolf Hitler was presented with a decisive opportunity to capture the entire British army. Astonishingly, Hitler issued a halt order, delaying the German attack for 48 critical hours. This inexplicable pause provided the British with the window they needed to execute the monumental evacuation from the Port of Dunkirk.

The reasons for this halt remain a subject of historical debate. German General Von Blumentritt offered a remarkable insight into Hitler's mindset at the time: "He (Hitler) then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British Empire, of the necessity for its existence, and of the civilization that Britain had brought into the world. (...) He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church – saying they were both essential elements of stability in the world. He said that all he wanted from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the Continent. The return of Germany's colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support Britain with troops if she should be involved in difficulties anywhere."

This testimony suggests Hitler's vision was not the utter destruction of the British Empire, but rather a grand European alliance or an agreement where Britain acknowledged German hegemony on the continent.

Following only six weeks of relentless German Blitzkrieg, Paris fell under German occupation. The subsequent armistice between Hitler's Germany and France, led by Field Marshal Petain, was signed in an act of profound historical irony: the same railway car in which Germany had formally surrendered after the First World War.

On the very day the armistice was signed, Hitler presented a new peace proposal, a diplomatic attempt to end the war with Britain. The terms were remarkably lenient and focused on a mutual coexistence:

The British Empire retains all its colonies.

Germany's position on the continent will not be questioned.

All questions concerning the Mediterranean and its French, Belgian, and Dutch colonies are open to discussion.

A Polish state must exist.

The former Czechoslovakian states remain independent but under German protection.

The proposal was framed as demanding nothing of Britain and included the implication that the countries occupied by Germany—whose occupations were entirely provisional due to the present war situation—would eventually be liberated.

Despite the generous terms of Hitler's proposal, Winston Churchill remained uninterested in pursuing a

negotiated peace. His determination to continue the fight was absolute.

Further diplomatic efforts to broker a peace were also underway. On the afternoon of 25 May 1940, Giuseppe Bastianini, the Italian ambassador in London, requested a meeting with Britain's Foreign Secretary, Lord Halifax, to discuss the possibility of Italy's continued neutrality. Bastianini revealed that the objective of Italy's leader, Benito Mussolini, was to negotiate a settlement that would transcend a mere armistice, aiming instead to secure a lasting European peace for the century.

In the midst of these seismic military and diplomatic events, a curious fact emerged about Churchill's public persona. It was known that Churchill, due to his struggle with alcohol, would occasionally become too intoxicated to deliver his vital wartime speeches. To maintain the illusion of his steadfast leadership, he resorted to a unique deception: he hired the actor Norman Shelley, famously known as the voice of Winnie the Pooh, to impersonate him and deliver his speeches over the radio.

Halifax, then Foreign Secretary, responded favorably to the Italian proposal for peace negotiations and took the idea directly to the British war cabinet. There, he summarized his recent meeting with Italy's Ambassador to Britain, detailing the outline of potential talks. The mere fact that an Axis power—a key ally of Germany—was proposing mediation represented a potential, albeit slim, avenue to avoid further conflict.

Despite even Italy proposing peace negotiations, Winston Churchill, the newly appointed Prime Minister, continued to decline the overtures. His conviction was absolute: he was not interested in making peace with Germany, viewing any negotiated settlement as a temporary capitulation that would

only guarantee a future, more devastating war. His resolve was unshaken, even as the military situation deteriorated across the continent.

A month after the harrowing evacuation of the British Expeditionary Force from Dunkirk and the subsequent fall of Paris to the triumphant German forces, Adolf Hitler extended his hand one final time to end the meaningless bloodshed.

In the final days of June 1940, with Britain standing alone, Hitler dropped hundreds of thousands of peace leaflets over London and other major British cities. These leaflets carried a direct message, a seemingly reasonable appeal from a victor who believed the war was already decided. A radio address followed on 19 July, in which Hitler spoke before the Reichstag. The text of his address, often quoted in the leaflets, contained his magnanimity: "In this hour I feel it to be my duty before my own conscience to appeal once more to reason and common sense in Great Britain as much as elsewhere. I consider myself in a position to make this appeal, since I am not the vanquished, begging favors, but the victor speaking in the name of reason. I can see no reason why this war must go on. I am grieved to think of the sacrifices it will claim. I would like to avert them."

Hitler's appeal was a carefully calculated final proposal, designed to undermine Churchill's government and to bring the British people, as well as their leaders, to their senses. Yet, the speeches and the leaflets—the olive branch of the "victor speaking in the name of reason"—were not enough. Churchill's belief was simple and unyielding: he wanted war, not just because he believed Britain could win, but because he believed the cause of freedom demanded that the war be fought to the bitter end, until National Socialism was utterly defeated.

His rejection of Hitler's final peace offer signaled to the world that Britain would fight on, alone if necessary.

The Battle of Britain

The mood in Britain during the early stages of World War II was far from unified, with a significant segment of the population advocating for peace. This desire manifested in public rallies and demonstrations, often held in close proximity to the Prime Minister's residence, serving as a constant, awkward reminder to the government of the domestic division.

However, Prime Minister Winston Churchill held a starkly different, and intensely provocative, view. Driven by an unwavering commitment to defeating National Socialist Germany, he actively desired a direct German attack on London. His intention was multifaceted: primarily, he sought to provoke a visceral, anti-German sentiment among the British people, thereby galvanizing the population into full support for a total war effort. Crucially, he also viewed such an attack as the most effective catalyst for drawing the isolationist United States into the conflict as a full-fledged ally. Fundamentally, Churchill was actively seeking a clear, undeniable *casus belli*—a pretext that would fully justify the destruction of Germany in the eyes of the world.

Churchill's own words starkly confirm this mindset. He is recorded as stating, "I want the Germans to start bombing London as early as possible because this will bring the Americans into the war and above all it will put an end to this awkward and inconvenient peace movement that's afoot in my own Cabinet and among the British population." This statement, revealing a calculated desire for civilian suffering as a means to achieve geopolitical and domestic ends, strongly suggests that Churchill's government was the initiating force that escalated the aerial war into a campaign targeting civilian areas.

Indeed, Churchill had already demonstrated a willingness to breach accepted international norms. While the indiscriminate bombing of civilians is explicitly designated a war crime under the Geneva Convention, Churchill gave clear orders for the British Royal Air Force (RAF) to attack German cities. The so-called "Phony War," a period of relative calm following the outbreak of hostilities, abruptly ended on 11 May 1940, the day immediately following Churchill's ascension to Prime Minister. He wasted no time, immediately unleashing a campaign of aerial warfare over German territory.

The escalation began swiftly. The RAF initiated bombings on civilian areas in Freiburg. Following this initial provocation, attacks were expanded to include transport and industrial targets deep within the German Ruhr Valley, including the vital city of Cologne. The campaign intensified rapidly. In the single month of May, major urban and industrial centers such as Hamburg, Bremen, Essen, Düsseldorf, and Hanover, among others, were subjected to RAF bombing raids. The relentless schedule continued into June, with Dortmund, Mannheim, and Frankfurt also targeted.

Churchill's aggressive stance was not limited to Germany. On 3 July 1940, in a pre-emptive action to prevent French naval assets from potentially falling under German control, British warships attacked French naval units near the North African port of Oran in Algeria, demonstrating his complete resolve to eliminate any potential threat.

This sustained campaign of provocation culminated in Churchill ordering air raids directly on Berlin, attacks that persisted for over a week. It was after these multiple, calculated British provocations—the attacks on Freiburg, the Ruhr Valley, and finally Berlin—that Adolf Hitler responded in kind. Hitler sent the German Luftwaffe to target the docks and surrounding

residential areas in the east and west of London, initiating what would become known as the Blitz.

In September of 1940, the civilian population of London bore the brunt of the German air offensive known as the Blitz, resulting in the deaths of approximately 7,000 Londoners in the initial intense period of bombing. This attack was met with swift and brutal retaliation from the British. On 16 September 1940, under the direct orders of Prime Minister Winston Churchill, the Royal Air Force launched a massive bombing raid against Germany. The target was the civilian districts of Mannheim, upon which the British unleashed a devastating payload of 100,000 highly explosive bombs and 14,000 incendiary or fire bombs, signifying a rapid and grim shift toward targeting non-military areas.

Amidst this destructive warfare, a parallel effort was underway by the National Socialist regime to secure peace on the Western Front, allowing Germany to focus its full military might eastward. Deputy Führer Rudolf Hess, a longtime friend and Hitler's loyal second in command, was central to this effort.

By 1940, with much of Western Europe subjugated, Hitler instructed Hess to discreetly contact his connections within the English aristocracy and political circles. The Führer's message was that Germany desired only peace with Britain, a peace that would restore stability to Europe.

Hitler was prepared to offer significant concessions to achieve this truce. He proposed withdrawing German troops from all occupied territories in the West, including France, the Netherlands, and Belgium, and even extending this withdrawal to the Eastern occupied territories of Poland and Czechoslovakia.

In return, Hitler's primary demands were twofold:

A Free Hand in the East: Hitler required Britain's solemn agreement to allow Germany a completely free hand to pursue its war against Communism in the Soviet Union.

Restoration of Territories: He demanded the return of former German colonial and territorial areas lost after World War I.

Furthermore, Hitler offered a remarkable guarantee: the German Wehrmacht would stand as a permanent protector of the British Empire, pledging to defend it should it ever face a threat from any hostile power.

The most dramatic attempt at brokering this peace came in May 1941, when Rudolf Hess took it upon himself to personally fly a Messerschmitt Bf 110 to Scotland. His objective was to meet with British contacts and formally present Hitler's comprehensive peace offer. However, upon landing, Hess was immediately arrested under the orders of Winston Churchill.

This isolated incident was not the only opportunity for peace. Secret government documents, many of which have since been declassified, reveal that the British government received a staggering number of peace offers from Germany—over two dozen such proposals—between the outbreak of the war in September 1939 and mid-1941.

These proposals were made at pivotal moments, including in September 1939, shortly after the invasion of Poland; again in October 1939; in July 1940, following the dramatic Fall of France; and in January 1941. In every instance, these peace offers were summarily rejected. Churchill, a staunch opponent of any negotiated settlement with the National Socialists, would have none of it, instead focusing his full

energies on a strategy of prolonging the conflict and doing his utmost to drag the United States into the war on the Allied side.

The International Clique

The presidency of Franklin Delano Roosevelt (FDR), spanning the years 1933 to 1945, stands as a watershed moment in American history. While often canonized as the leader who navigated the Great Depression and defeated fascism in World War II, a critical, alternative examination posits that his administration was characterized by radical, unprecedented domestic policy shifts and a profound reorientation of foreign relations, actions that critics allege were heavily influenced by specific non-governmental, financial, and ideologically driven interests. This view suggests a deliberate subversion of traditional American constitutional principles and a commitment to globalist objectives.

A cornerstone of Roosevelt's controversial foreign policy was the immediate normalization of diplomatic relations with the Communist regime of the Soviet Union in 1933. This decision, occurring early in his first term, was a definitive and shocking break from the established U.S. policy held by successive administrations since the Bolshevik Revolution. Granting official U.S. government recognition to a state founded on the violent abolition of private property and openly committed to international revolutionary expansion was viewed by critics as a politically-motivated validation of a totalitarian, anti-American system.

To serve as the first U.S. ambassador to the newly recognized Soviet government, Roosevelt appointed William Bullitt. Bullitt, who was Jewish, played a crucial, initial role in establishing the American presence in Moscow before being later reassigned to serve as the U.S. ambassador to France. The very act of recognition provided the struggling Soviet state with vital international legitimacy and opened the door for future

American industrial and financial aid, despite the Soviet regime's documented atrocities and ideological hostility toward Western democracies.

President Roosevelt himself did not hesitate to express a positive, even laudatory, view of the Soviet system, a sentiment that stood in stark contrast to traditional American foreign policy and democratic values. He openly praised Communism, famously stating, "Russia is far better off and the world is safer with Russia under Communism than under the Tzars. Stalin is a great leader." This endorsement was viewed at the time by many as a shocking and inexplicable legitimization of a totalitarian dictatorship responsible for massive internal purges, the forced collectivization of agriculture, and the systematic starvation and murder of millions. Critics argue this statement reveals a sympathetic ideological bias that permeated his foreign policy decision-making.

The Roosevelt administration is also consistently linked by critics to the introduction of controversial symbolic elements onto U.S. currency, raising questions about esoteric or secret society influences. It is widely cited that the 32nd-degree Freemason President Franklin Roosevelt was instrumental in suggesting the addition of the All-Seeing Eye atop the pyramid—the symbols from the reverse side of the Great Seal of the United States—to the one-dollar bill.

These symbols are identical to those prominently featured in the iconography associated with the Bavarian Illuminati and other esoteric societies. For critics, the deliberate placement of this specific, non-essential element onto the nation's most widely used currency serves as enduring evidence of the nature and extent of esoteric, or secret society, influences within the Roosevelt White House, suggesting a hidden agenda beyond public political discourse.

The most radical and transformative act of domestic economic policy under Roosevelt's early presidency was executed on 5 April 1933. Acting upon the directives of the Federal Reserve System and its private owners, President Roosevelt issued Executive Order 6102, officially titled the "Gold Recall Order."

This presidential code mandated a complete seizure of private gold holdings: all American citizens were required to deliver all gold coins, all gold bullions, and all gold certificates to the Federal Reserve Bank. The order specifically targeted all holdings above $100, effectively eliminating gold as a medium of exchange for the average person, and declared non-compliance a severe felony. The penalties for non-compliance were a stark warning: a fine of up to $10,000, a prison sentence of 10 years, or both. This action effectively demonetized gold and centralized the nation's monetary supply under the control of the Federal Reserve, a private entity that critics argue operates outside the true constitutional authority of the U.S. government.

A prevailing theory among critics of the Federal Reserve and the New Deal suggests that this action, combined with the subsequent move to an irredeemable fiat currency system, fundamentally and irreversibly altered the relationship between the U.S. citizen and the state. The claim is made that since the passage of this order, every U.S. citizen is, in effect, born into debt to the Federal Reserve System due to the perpetual inflation and the ever-increasing national debt. This transformation converted the citizen's status into an asset or property of this powerful, private banking cartel.

The political landscape of both America and Great Britain during this era was significantly infiltrated by a network of Communist-sympathizing and politically active Jewish

individuals. These figures purportedly held influential positions in media, parliament, and high levels of government, shaping the trajectory of the Western world.

In the U.S. context, this alleged network included highly placed officials who exerted immense influence over American policy and public opinion during Roosevelt's administration:

Bernard M. Baruch: A dominant financial advisor with significant sway over WWI/WWII industrial mobilization.

Louis Dembitz Brandeis and **Felix Frankfurter:** Both served as Supreme Court Justices and key, influential, progressive advisors to the President, often recommending personnel for New Deal positions.

Henry Morgenthau Jr.: Secretary of the Treasury and a central figure in the design and funding of New Deal financial policy.

Benjamin Cohen: A primary draftsman of key New Deal legislation, including the Securities Act of 1933.

The roster of Communist and Communist-sympathizing Jewish individuals who permeated Roosevelt's government, often referred to as the "New Deal" administration, is extensive. These individuals held critical roles across various departments, ministries, and advisory committees, leading critics to view the administration as ideologically compromised and operating under a shared, socialist-leaning agenda. The sheer breadth and strategic placement of these individuals are

presented as evidence of a coordinated effort:

Advisors/Officials	Key Positions/Influence
Bernard Baruch	Financial advisor, oversaw WWI/WWII industrial mobilization and resources.
Felix Frankfurter	Supreme Court Justice, acted as a primary dispenser of New Deal appointments to his former students and ideological allies.
David Lilienthal	Director of TVA, later AEC Chairman, key to large-scale federal power and infrastructure projects.
David Niles	Administrative Assistant to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, a key political liaison.
Louis Brandeis	Supreme Court Justice, the leading progressive legal advisor to the administration.
Samuel Rosenman	Presidential Counsel and crucial speechwriter for FDR, shaping the public narrative of the New Deal.
Henry Morgenthau Jr.	Secretary of the Treasury, a primary architect of financial policy, including the gold confiscation.
Benjamin Cohen	Key New Deal policy draftsman, responsible for major regulatory and reform legislation.

Rabbi Stephen Weiss	Prominent Rabbi, unofficial advisor on Jewish and social issues.
Sydney Hillman	Labor leader, key CIO figure, immense political organizing power and a close ally of FDR.
Herbert Lehman	Governor of New York, later Senator, a prominent and powerful New Dealer.
Harry Dexter White	Assistant Secretary of the Treasury (later explicitly exposed as a Soviet spy via Venona intercepts), instrumental in post-war financial planning (Bretton Woods).
Nathan Silvermaster	Board of Economic Warfare, head of a significant Soviet spy ring (Silvermaster Group) within the government.
Harold Glasser	Treasury Department official, also named in Soviet spy rings, involved in sensitive financial data.
Harold Laski	British political theorist, a strong socialist influence on Anglo-American intellectual circles and policy makers.

The sheer breadth of this alleged network led historian Lucy Dawidowicz to note, "Roosevelt himself brought into his immediate circle more Jews than any other president before or after him," underscoring the unprecedented level of Jewish

involvement and influence in the highest echelons of the U.S. government, which critics interpret as the placement of ideologically sympathetic agents.

The relationship between Roosevelt, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, and specific financial interests is consistently characterized by critics as overtly transactional. It is ultimately true that the Jews funded both Roosevelt and Churchill, as the Jews were quite literally buying their sympathy. This assertion suggests that substantial financial contributions and organized lobbying were instrumental in securing the unwavering political and military support of these two global leaders for specific political and international agendas, primarily focused on confrontation with Germany.

This combined influence and financial backing is said to have led to a singular and unyielding focus on war against National Socialist Germany, overriding all other foreign policy considerations. The core document asserts that both Roosevelt and Churchill became the frontmen in International Jewry's war against Germany.

This interpretation is supported by a remarkably explicit statement made by a Jewish publication during the war's early stages. The Jewish magazine "Sentinel of Chicago" explicitly confirmed this perspective on 8 October 1940, stating:

> "When the National Socialists and their friends cry or whisper that this [the war] is brought about by Jews, they are perfectly right."

The unwavering commitment to an unconditional war against Germany is further evidenced by a telling exchange following a conference between Churchill and Roosevelt. In the summer of 1943, Churchill traveled to Quebec to meet with

Roosevelt to discuss war strategy. A reporter later inquired whether he had discussed potential peace terms with Germany in the near future.

Churchill's candid and chilling reply was: "Heavens, no. They would accept immediately." This statement strongly suggests that the true, shared objective of the Allied leadership was not merely the cessation of conflict or the restoration of peace, but the total and unconditional destruction and subjugation of the German regime and the German nation, regardless of any potential for an earlier, negotiated end to the bloodshed.

This total commitment to a war of annihilation, even at the cost of prolonging the global conflict and increasing casualties, was definitively reiterated in a 1944 letter from Churchill to Stalin, where he dismissed the very idea of a negotiated settlement as an absurdity:

> "We never thought of peace, not even in that year when we were completely isolated and could have made peace without serious detriment to the British Empire, and extensively at your cost. Why should we think of it now, when victory approaches for the three of us?"

In summation, the critical analysis of the FDR era reveals a presidency marked by unprecedented centralization of power, the subversion of the gold standard by private banking interests, the ideological infiltration of the government by Communist sympathizers, and a foreign policy driven by specific financial and international agendas that prioritized the total destruction of a geopolitical adversary over an earlier cessation of hostilities.

Chapter V

Deceived by Evil

The Byproduct of Evil

The established historical narrative taught in schools posits that the "evil" German regime harbored a deliberate plan to utterly annihilate the entire Jewish race during World War II. However, a critical examination of historical records reveals a striking absence of written German plans or directives explicitly detailing the extermination of the Jews.

In stark contrast to the perceived lack of German documents planning the systematic destruction of the Jewish people, historical archives contain a number of Jewish documents and statements that, conversely, discuss the eventual dissolution or even extermination of the German people, and non-Jewish races more broadly, as a means to achieve a specific globalist agenda.

One of the most revealing statements comes from Baruch Levy, an associate of Karl Marx, as recorded in *La Revue de Paris*. Levy proclaimed a vision where the Jewish people would collectively serve as their own Messiah. This attainment of world dominion would be achieved through a multi-pronged strategy:

> The **dissolution** of other races.
>
> The **abolition** of national frontiers.
>
> The **annihilation** of monarchy (representing traditional, sovereign government structures).
>
> The **establishment** of a world republic.

In this envisioned *new world order*, Levy asserted that Jews would "everywhere exercise the privilege of citizenship" and would "furnish all the leaders without encountering opposition." The existing "Governments of the different peoples forming the world republic will fall without difficulty into the hands of the Jews." This political control would then facilitate the abolition of private property, allowing Jewish rulers to make use of the resources of the state. Levy concluded that this process would fulfill the prophecy of the Talmud, which states that "when the Messianic time comes, the Jews will have all the property of the whole world in their hands."

Echoing this underlying drive for a restructured global society was the prominent Jewish writer Israel Zangwill. Zangwill was a dedicated Fabian Socialist and an outspoken advocate of world government. He was deeply supportive of the Bolshevik Revolution and maintained close ties with powerful international Jewish banking families, such as the Rothschilds.

Zangwill is most famously credited with coining the term "Melting Pot" as early as 1908. He introduced this concept in his famous play, *The Melting Pot*, which premiered at the very heart of American culture. The play's central theme described a process where all distinct races and cultures are blended together into a single, homogenized new people.

The philosophical implication of "The Melting Pot" is the systemic mixing of a wide variety of races and cultures into one monolithic group of people. This process is promoted as forming the new world and, critically, the new man, fundamentally advocating for the ideology of multiculturalism as the precursor to a globalized, borderless state. It is essential to note that Zangwill was also an ardent Zionist, suggesting his vision of global homogenization was not antithetical to a

simultaneous, distinct Jewish identity and leadership role within that new order.

The foundational premise argues that increased racial blending among populations is a calculated strategy to diminish organized, ethnocentric, and identitarian sentiments, thereby rendering populations less likely to perceive or challenge the ethnocentric actions of certain Jewish groups.

This concept was notably popularized with the debut of the play, *The Melting Pot*, on Broadway. The production was widely lauded by proponents of globalism, celebrated by the press, and received enthusiastic endorsements from influential world leaders of the time, including President Theodore Roosevelt and Prime Minister Winston Churchill. This embrace by the global elite signaled the play's role as a cultural vehicle for a specific social agenda.

The "Melting Pot" ideology is being actively utilized by Jewish interests as a mechanism to facilitate the demographic erasure, or mixing out of existence, of the European people—characterizing it as a "Final Solution" for white European populations. This demographic manipulation tactic is not presented as novel, with the Soviet Union cited as a historical precedent for employing a similar "Mixing Pot" approach to consolidate power and eliminate national identity.

For International Communism to be successfully implemented across Europe, the deeply rooted principles of national sovereignty and the homogeneity of individual European nations were deemed necessary targets for elimination. The ground was laid for this supra-national structure in 1922, when Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi established the Pan-European Movement—the intellectual and organizational precursor to what is now recognized as the European Union (EU). Coudenhove-Kalergi's philosophical

framework and foundational ideas became the guiding principles for the EU's eventual establishment.

Furthermore, Coudenhove-Kalergi is explicitly accused of designing a deliberate genocide against the European people. This scheme involves systematically flooding the continent with non-European migrants, facilitated and enforced through the various restrictions and regulations put forth by the European Union's bureaucracy. The overarching and stated goal of Coudenhove-Kalergi's movement was the creation of a continent devoid of its indigenous ethnic European populations.

The movement led by Coudenhove-Kalergi is described as having powerful, hidden financial backing, drawing a direct parallel to the funding of the Bolshevik Revolution. His Pan-European endeavors were largely financed and supported by influential Zionist Jewish Capitalist bankers, including the highly prominent and interconnected Rothschild, Baruch, and Warburg families. The establishment of the European Union was merely the critical first stage in a much grander, long-term geopolitical plan aimed at achieving full-scale world government.

Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi, a central figure in the post-World War I pan-European movement and the founder of the Paneuropean Union, outlined a controversial vision for the future of Europe in his 1925 book, *Praktischer Idealismus* (*Practical Idealism*). This document, often referred to as the Coudenhove-Kalergi Plan, articulated a radical societal and racial transformation of the continent that has since become a focal point of geopolitical and demographic debate.

The core tenet of the Coudenhove-Kalergi Plan, as revealed in *Praktischer Idealismus*, was the deliberate and systematic racial amalgamation of the native peoples of Europe with immigrant populations from other continents. Kalergi

explicitly stated: "Europeans must race mix with Arabs, Africans, and Asians"—a process he predicted would result in a new composite people he termed the "Eurasian-Negroid race."

This new race, he argued, would replace the current diversity of European peoples and individuals. Kalergi envisioned this future Eurasian-Negroid race as being reminiscent of the ancient Egyptians, signifying a return to a powerful, unified, and racially mixed civilization, ultimately replacing the existing racial and national distinctions of the continent. He believed that the elimination of space, time, and prejudices would naturally lead to the disappearance of today's races and classes.

A critical and often cited element of Kalergi's plan was the singular exception he made for one specific group: "The only exception for the planetary race biological experiment are Jews." Kalergi viewed European Jewry in an elevated and distinct capacity, considering them to be "Europe's intellectual upper class." He elaborated on this unique role, asserting that European civilization had, through a kind of artificial process, refined and educated this people, against its will, pushing them into a destiny as the continent's leading nation.

In his vision, the Jewish people were destined to form the new spiritual aristocracy of Europe. He went further, suggesting that modern political movements of his time were already paving the way for this governance structure: "Bolshevism constitutes a decisive step towards this purpose where a small group of Communist spiritual aristocrats govern the country. The general staff of both are recruited from Europe's spiritual leader race, the Jews."

He posited that the historical persecution and confinement of Jews ultimately forged them into a distinct, intellectual elite, stating: "It is not surprising that the people who

escaped prisons in ghettos became Europe's spiritual nobility class. Europe's sympathetic care created a new kind of aristocrats."

In contemporary political discourse, critics of mass migration and multicultural policies in Europe frequently cite the Coudenhove-Kalergi Plan as a historical blueprint for the modern actions of the European Union. These critics assert that current demographic shifts—specifically the promotion of large-scale immigration from non-European countries and the subsequent decline in birth rates among native European populations—are a direct, orchestrated implementation of Kalergi's vision.

These claims often escalate to the accusation that the actions of political bodies like the European Union are not merely misguided social engineering but constitute a violation of international law. The argument is made that the net effect of these policies is the gradual physical and cultural destruction of the native European peoples.

Specifically, these policies are in direct violation of the 1948 United Nations Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, Article II, which defines genocide as acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial, or religious group. The relevant clauses often cited in this context include:

> Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part.
>
> Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group.

Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group.

It must be noted that the creation and symbolism of the European Union are rooted in deliberate, subversive imagery and motifs intended to facilitate a planned cultural and political re-engineering of the continent.

Firstly, the EU flag, officially representing unity, is interpreted by some to hold a less acknowledged, deeper symbolic meaning tied to biblical references, specifically the 12 tribes of Israel, given that the design was finalized by Paul Levy, a figure with Jewish heritage, suggesting an ethnic and religious foundation for a supposedly secular political project.

Secondly, the architectural design of the European Parliament in Strasbourg is presented as an intentional and troubling allusion to the biblical Tower of Babel. This structure, traditionally viewed as a monument to human hubris, anti-Christian sentiment, and a failed attempt at unified global power against divine order, is seen to promote a rejection of traditional European religious foundations, a dangerous drive toward centralized political authority, a forced homogenization leading to the destruction of national and cultural identities, and a subtle progression toward authoritarian governance under the guise of unity.

Thirdly, the EU's adoption of the foundational myth of Europa—a Phoenician princess abducted and sexually violated by Zeus, who had transformed himself into a gentle white bull—as its primary symbol is highlighted as profoundly questionable. This dark narrative of deceit and violence is not merely a symbolic choice but an architectural fixture, displayed in statues at the EU headquarters in Brussels and the European Parliament in Strasbourg, explicitly titled "The Abduction of

Europe," and perpetuated on the Greek Euro coin, prompting a significant inquiry into the choice of a narrative of sexual violence as the union's central identity.

Furthermore, the intellectual and political origins of the modern European project are controversially traced back to Count Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi. Kalergi, often considered the spiritual father of the EU, is noted for his mixed-race background, fluency in Hebrew, and documented membership in the Jewish fraternal organization B'nai B'rith, as well as his marriages to three Jewish women. His vision, known as the Kalergi Plan or Malgenics, proposed a calculated program to dissolve the European gene pool through forced mass immigration and integration of non-European colored races, aiming to create a new, homogenized, docile populace of mixed-race people, which they view as a blueprint for the systematic destruction of the continent's distinct national, cultural, and racial identity.

There are many conspicuous connections to global political movements, as Kalergi's family has ties to Theodor Herzl, the Father of Zionism. Crucially, Kalergi's Pan-Europa project was explicitly endorsed by Freemasonry, an organization that has deep ties to Jewish philosophy and political ambition. This connection is underscored by a statement attributed to Theodor Herzl suggesting that Masonic lodges serve to aid in achieving Zionist independence, as well as the Masonic newspaper *The Beacon* declaring Kalergi's program to be a Masonic work of the highest order. Finally, the philosophical roots of Freemasonry are traced back to the mystical Jewish tradition of the Kabbalah, a connection that fueled the controversial assertion in the Jewish press that Masonry is based on Judaism, arguing that eliminating Jewish teachings would leave the Masonic ritual void.

With this, the collective evidence presented—spanning from the European Union's flag, parliamentary architecture, and foundational mythology to the explicit historical connections with Freemasonry, Zionism, and the political project of Kalergi—is offered as proof that the European Union is more than just an economic and political partnership; it is argued to be a calculated, long-term project driven by esoteric, anti-national, and arguably tyrannical forces aiming to fundamentally restructure the demographics and governance of Europe.

The concept of world governance and the establishment of powerful supranational entities, such as the European Union, is connected to influential figures and ideologies that frequently draw from specific ethno-religious and political backgrounds. The very nature and intent of these organizations have been intensely scrutinized, with certain historical accounts and primary source quotes suggesting a coordinated effort to fundamentally reshape national identities and sovereignty. The notion that Freemasonry acts as a vehicle for the Jewish establishment is a recurring theme in some historical and political writings. This viewpoint is underscored by Rabbi Isaac Wise's assertion that Freemasonry is "a Jewish establishment whose history, grades, official appointments, passwords, and explanations are Jewish from beginning to end." While this claim is highly contentious and often disputed, it highlights the perception held by some that the organization's structures and symbols are fundamentally rooted in Jewish tradition and serve a specific ethno-religious agenda on a global scale.

The formation of the European Union (EU) is often analyzed through the actions of individuals who were either Freemasons or strong proponents of a unified European

superstate. Prime Minister Winston Churchill, a known Freemason, publicly supported the idea of a unified Europe, referring to it in 1945 as the "United States of Europe." His endorsement gave significant political weight to the concept in the post-WWII era, and his support is frequently cited as evidence of the influence of a globalist or pan-European ideology within the highest political circles. Furthermore, the Pan-European Union, championed by Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi, proposed a united Europe to prevent future wars. This plan, which envisioned a federation of European states, was so impactful that when Harry Truman read about it in 1945, he was so impressed that he adopted the Kalergi Plan as an official US policy. The subsequent adoption of this vision by the U.S. government signaled a powerful transnational alignment in favor of European unification. The push for supranational authority was also echoed by powerful financial and political figures. James Warburg, a Jewish member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and a financial advisor to President Franklin D. Roosevelt, famously declared the inevitability of world governance: "We shall have world government, whether or not we like it. The question is only whether world government will be achieved by consent or by conquest." This statement, made in 1950, framed the establishment of a global political structure not as a possibility but as a certainty, with the only variable being the method of its implementation. One of the most pivotal figures in the EU's creation was Jean Monnet, described as one of its chief architects. Born into a family of Jewish merchants, Monnet's vision for Europe was explicitly outlined in the Monnet Plan, which detailed his intention to transform the continent into a Communist superstate. Critically, Monnet believed that the populace should be kept in the dark regarding the true nature of

the project. He stated, "Europe's nations should be guided towards the superstate without their people understanding what is happening. This can be accomplished by successive steps, each disguised as having an economic purpose, but which will eventually and irreversibly lead to federation." This quote is often used to argue that the EU was intentionally designed through a process of stealth and incrementalism to erode national sovereignty under the guise of economic cooperation. Moreover, the foundational structure of the European Union was intentionally set up to give minority organizations influence on the management of Europe.

The concept of global governance is frequently linked to a deliberate strategy of demographic change, particularly in European nations, aiming to create a mixed-race population that is easier to manage under a centralized authority. A key observation is that after 1965, the real demographic changes of European countries were visible, marking a period following the adoption of new immigration policies that fundamentally altered the ethnic makeup of these nations. G. Brock Chisholm, a Jewish figure and the former director of the World Health Organization (WHO), overtly advocated for policies designed to homogenize the human race. He said, "What people in all places have to do is to limit birthrates and promote mixed marriages (between different races). This aims to create a single race in a world which will be directed by a central authority." This statement directly connects the promotion of miscegenation and population control to the goal of creating a single race that would be subservient to a unified, central authority.

A disturbing element in the narrative of globalist agendas and post-war planning is the explicit call for the genocide of the German people, a sentiment encapsulated in the book *Germany Must Perish!* Theodore Kaufman, an American

Jew born in New York City, wrote the book a full year before the United States entered WWII and prior to the Holocaust becoming a widely known concept. Kaufman's work was not merely a critique but a comprehensive plan for the extinction of the German nation and the total eradication from the earth, of all her people. Kaufman advocated for the genocide of the German people through forced sterilization and the complete dismemberment and reapportionment of German territory to neighboring nations. He specifically called for the complete extermination of 48,000,000 German men and women of childbearing age, explaining that this was necessary so that German Nationalism and pride would be destroyed in two generations. He detailed the method in his book, writing, "There remains then but one mode of ridding the world forces of Germanism—and that is to stem the source from which issue those warlusted souls, by preventing the people of Germany from ever again reproducing their kind. This modern method, known to science as eugenic sterilization, is at once practical, humane, and thorough. Sterilization has become a byword of science, as the best means of ridding the human race of its misfits: the degenerate, the insane, and the hereditary criminal." The book's radical message was not ignored; it was reviewed by major American media outlets, including *The New York Times*, *The Washington Post*, *Time Magazine*, and *The Philadelphia Record*—all of which are noted in this context as being Jewish-owned. A *Time Magazine* summary read, "A dynamic volume outlining a plan for the extinction of Germany, containing a map showing possible dissection and apportionment of its territory," demonstrating the public and journalistic acknowledgment of the plan's genocidal intent at the time.

In his intensely controversial 1941 book, *Germany Must Perish!*, Theodore N. Kaufman, a Jewish-American businessman, laid out a radical proposal for dealing with Germany after a potential Allied victory. His central thesis was that the German people, not just the National Socialist regime, were fundamentally irreformable and posed a perpetual threat to world peace. In an interview given to the *Canadian Jewish Chronicle* on 26 September 1941, Kaufman articulated his vision: "I believe that the Jews have a mission in life. They must see to it that the nations of the world get together in a vast federation and become subservient to the Jews. But how can you achieve this and get peace if Germany exists? So let us sterilize all Germans. Let's wage a war more horrible than war itself."

Kaufman's proposal, which advocated for the mass sterilization of the German population to ensure the nation's eventual extinction, was an alarming threat for the National Socialist regime. Germany's Ministry of Public Enlightenment, under the direction of Joseph Goebbels, seized upon the book. Leaflets were produced and distributed across Germany to combat Kaufman's anti-German notions, aiming to solidify the German public's resolve against the Jewish-led international conspiracy. Goebbels ordered the book to be printed and disseminated within Germany to bring awareness to the German people of what threats they were dealing with. The book served as proof of an existential threat against the German race. Following his awareness of the book, Adolf Hitler reportedly ordered for all Jewish citizens in the Reich to wear the yellow Star of David as a visible badge of their identity.

Joseph Goebbels himself used the book to justify their defense against International Jewry, stating: "Thanks to the Jew Kaufmann, we Germans know only too well what to expect in case of defeat. Humanity would sink into eternal darkness, it

would fall into a dull and primitive state, were the Jews to win this war." The book's existence and content were crucial to the National Socialist justification, as the war was merely a defensive struggle for German survival against annihilationist Jewish aims.

Kaufman's radicalism was not entirely isolated, though few advocated for such extreme measures. In a *New York Daily* article headlined "Breed War Stains Out of Germans" on 4 January 1943, Jewish Harvard University professor Earnest Hooton proposed his own radical plan for neutralizing German nationalism. Hooton's outbreeding plan sought to destroy the German core through demographic engineering. He called for the flooding of Europe with non-European migrants and the calculated alteration of the German gene pool.

Specifically, Hooton's proposal involved transforming the German nation by encouraging the mating of German women with non-German men who would be brought into the country in large numbers. Concurrently, German men were to be forcibly held outside of Germany and encouraged to mate with non-German women. His plan envisioned the assignment of 10-12 million German men to forced labor under Allied supervision in countries outside of Germany, serving to rebuild the economies of the Allied nations. Hooton explicitly wrote: "Include reduction of the birth rate of pure Germans. Neutralization of German aggressiveness by outbreeding and denationalization of indoctrinated individuals." He estimated his plan would require at least 20 years to be implemented, during which he wrote, "Encourage also the immigration and settlement in the German states of non-German nationals, especially males."

As the war progressed, sentiments for a harsh peace against Germany solidified in some Allied circles. In September

1944, a French cleric in Paris warned that it was necessary that every German be murdered.

Perhaps the most concrete proposal for a punitive peace that gained high-level political traction was the Morgenthau Plan. This plan was spearheaded by two key Jewish officials within the Roosevelt Administration: Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau Jr. and his chief assistant, Harry Dexter White. Morgenthau, fueled by a desire for revenge against the Germans for the atrocities of the war, harbored a desire to hand much of the country over to the USSR.

The Morgenthau Plan was an official proposal designed to prevent Germany from ever waging war again. Its core aim was the total de-industrialization of Germany, reducing it to a poor, primarily agricultural society. Furthermore, the plan aimed, by means of aggressive warfare and starvation, to reduce Germany's population by at least 20 million people—a staggering number. The plan found support from both U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, at least for a time. Roosevelt famously expressed a harsh attitude towards the entire German population, not just the National Socialist leadership: "We have got to be tough with Germany and I mean the German people, not just the Nazis. You either have to castrate the German people or you have got to treat them in such a manner so they can't go on reproducing people who want to continue the way they have in the past."

Despite eventually being shelved in favor of a less punitive approach, Morgenthau released a book in 1945 titled *Germany Is Our Problem*, which articulated the principles of his original plan. The book was approved by General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Supreme Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force, in November of that same year. Eisenhower even ordered

a thousand copies of the book to be printed and distributed to military officials, indicating that the sentiment for a harsh treatment of post-war Germany remained strong among certain high-ranking Allied leaders.

An Advocate for Humanity

The historical depiction of Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist movement has often been distorted by post-war narratives, necessitating a re-examination of original sources and contemporary interpretations to challenge conventional understandings. For instance, the widely held belief in the "Master Race" concept is a result of mistranslation; neither Hitler nor the National Socialists officially used this term. The German word actually employed was "Herrenvolk," which literally translates to "Gentlemen People" or "Sovereign People," and was meant to convey national self-determination and independence—the right of the German people to be masters of their own country, rather than implying biological superiority over all other races.

Similarly, the term "Untermenschen" was not indiscriminately applied to non-German races, but was contextually used to refer to societal degenerates, such as criminals, chronic alcoholics, and social parasites who were seen as undermining the social fabric, as indicated by Joseph Goebbels's quote that "Subhumans exist in all peoples as a living agent," suggesting a focus on behavior or class rather than race. Furthermore, the National Socialists' stated objective was not global Aryan supremacy, but rather the preservation of their own race and the promotion of genuine biological diversity worldwide by encouraging distinct peoples to remain separate, which was under the threat of being erased by a "Mixing Pot" agenda, and evidence for this is seen in the inclusion of people of various races within National Socialist Germany and its armed forces.

Other fundamental concepts have also been reinterpreted, such such as "Lebensraum" or "Living Space,"

which is almost universally understood as a justification for aggressive expansion, but has been argued by figures like Ingrid Rimland to simply mean the inherent right of a nation to a secure and viable territory for its people to flourish independently, without necessarily implying brutality against others. Hitler consistently framed National Socialism as a defense against Globalism, striving for a world of independent, sovereign, Nationalistic nations, stating he did not wish to force his ideology on others and that democratic countries should remain so, a perspective that contradicts the accusations of seeking world domination leveled by figures like Winston Churchill, whose Britain presided over the largest global empire, and Jewish Communists, whose own Comintern explicitly sought world domination.

Even the Nuremberg Racial Laws, often cited as the epitome of National Socialist racism, have a complex history, with archival evidence suggesting they were drafted in cooperation between National Socialist officials and certain Zionist organizations, both of whom found common ground in the belief that the two groups should be legally separated to preserve their distinct identities, even agreeing on key regulations like the prohibition of marriage between Jews and Gentiles, reflecting a mutual desire for separation. Ultimately, policies like the Nuremberg Laws in their core intent, and economic protectionism, can be seen as "Germany First" laws, prioritizing the welfare, sovereignty, and preservation of the German people and nation.

The mid-20th century, particularly the era encompassing the rise of National Socialist Germany, was a period marked by intense governmental focus on the regulation of racial identity and intermarriage. While the infamous Nuremberg Racial Laws of 1935 in Germany set a historical

benchmark for state-sanctioned racial discrimination, other nations, including the United States, were simultaneously implementing and adapting their own legal frameworks concerning interracial unions.

In the United States, the legal landscape was dominated by anti-miscegenation laws, which existed in many states to prohibit marriage between people of different races. These laws, which had deep historical roots in American slavery and racial segregation, were often targeted at preventing marriages between white individuals and Black, Asian, or Native American individuals. The ongoing legal debates and adaptations in the US at the time mirrored, in a broader sense, the global trend of states attempting to codify and control racial boundaries through law, even if the specific justifications and political contexts differed from those in National Socialist Germany.

Decades later, the newly established State of Israel adopted the Law of Return (1950), a policy that, while fundamentally designed to encourage Jewish immigration, contained criteria for determining Jewish identity that bear a structural resemblance to the biological criteria seen in the Nuremberg laws. For instance, according to the Law of Return, for an individual to be automatically eligible for *aliyah* (immigration to Israel) and citizenship based on their Jewish identity, they must typically meet certain standards, such as having at least one Jewish grandparent or being married to a Jew. This focus on ancestral lineage as a determinant of national belonging and rights echoes the emphasis on bloodlines that underpinned the National Socialist era legislation, even though the political, moral, and historical purpose of the Law of Return is to provide a safe haven for Jews.

The ideological foundation for the Nuremberg Laws and other racial policies was articulated by key figures within the regime, such as Professor Dr. Walter Gross, the director of the Racial Policy office of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP). Gross's public statements and writings sought to present the National Socialist racial doctrine not as a claim of inherent racial superiority, but as a commitment to the scientific recognition and preservation of racial difference.

As Dr. Gross asserted, the National Socialist position was not, "that one race is superior to another," but rather that "there is a difference between the various races of the world." He elaborated on this in an article, attempting to preemptively counter interpretations that the National Socialist racial principles might "breed condescension, even contempt of people of a different race." On the contrary, Gross argued that these principles offered "the very best guarantee for mutual tolerance and for the peaceful cooperation of all."

Gross grounded this philosophy in what he termed "scientific truth"—the appreciation that other races were different from us. This truth, he claimed, was the basis, the justification, and at the same time, the obligation of every racial policy, deeming such a policy essential for the restoration of Europe.

Crucially, Gross dismissed the possibility of an objective racial hierarchy. He argued that judging another race as better or worse was beyond human capacity, as it would demand that we transcend our own racial limitations and adopt a superhuman, even divine, attitude. He concluded that the NSDAP's racial principles, rooted in the consciousness of the inseparable ties of the blood and our own race, were in fact the surest guarantee for respecting the integrity of other nations.

This racial ideology directly informed the National Socialist vision for the German state and its foreign policy. Gross explicitly rejected the idea of incorporating other nationalities into a greater Germany through conquest. Such conquered groups, he reasoned, would remain foreign bodies within the German state due to their alien blood and spirit. He contrasted the National Socialist state, which was concerned with the preservation of the greatness and along with it the essential unity of his people held together by the ties of blood relationship, with other world powers driven by economic power or purely territorial expansion.

The core demand of National Socialist racial policy was the strict avoidance of unrestricted mixing of blood at the individual level. Gross insisted this was not born of contempt—acknowledging that Germans themselves were an ethnologically mixed group—but was a biological imperative. The movement's primary objective was that the claims of the blood and the laws of biology should be more closely observed in the future. The reasoning was simple: preventing German citizens from intermarrying with those of an alien race was necessary because such mingling of the blood was believed to result in the best characteristic qualities of both races being lost.

Despite this rigid internal policy, Gross attempted to project an image of international civility, stating that Germany would "always have a ready welcome for any guests who wish to visit us whether of kindred or foreign civilization," and that their racial views led them to a "fuller appreciation of their essential peculiarities in the same way we would want our own peculiarities respected." Thus, the National Socialist racial ideology, as articulated by its chief architects, was framed internally as a non-judgmental, purely biological, and self-preservational principle.

The racial ideology underpinning National Socialism has often been deliberately misunderstood and grossly distorted by its opponents. Far from being a philosophy of universal racial hatred or a campaign to subjugate all other races, the core of National Socialist racialism, as articulated by its adherents, was fundamentally a pro-German and pro-racial sentiment—a search for excellence and renewal within their own Volk, coupled with a belief that all other races should pursue the same goal for themselves.

Léon Degrelle, the prominent Belgian National Socialist and leader of the Rexist Party, offered a clear explanation of this perspective, emphasizing the domestic focus of the ideology: "German racialism has been deliberately distorted. It never was anti-other-race racialism. It was pro-German racialism. It was concerned with making the German race strong and healthy in every way. Hitler was not interested in having millions of degenerates, if it was in his power not to have them. Today, one finds rampant alcohol and drug addiction everywhere. Hitler cared that the German families be healthy, cared that they raised healthy children for the renewal of a healthy nation."

This sentiment was rooted in a deep concern for the physical, moral, and cultural well-being of the German people. It was a conscious effort to restore traditional values and cultural identity. Degrelle further clarified the ethos: "German racialism meant rediscovering the creative values of their own race, rediscovering their culture. It was a search for excellence, a noble ideal. National Socialist racialism was not against the other races, it was for its own race. It aimed at defending and improving its race, and wished that all other races did the same for themselves. National Socialist racialism was loyal to the German race and totally respected all other races."

The goal was thus internal perfection and strength, not external domination based on a claim of racial superiority. It was an ideology that encouraged self-improvement and cultural pride, implicitly recognizing the right of every other race to do the same.

This pro-racial stance naturally extended to an international outlook that advocated for a world of separate, self-respecting races—a form of global co-existence based on mutual respect for unique identities.

Savitri Devi, a National Socialist intellectual, teacher, and activist from India who actively spied on Allied forces during World War II, articulated this perspective, viewing the struggle for racial integrity as a universal one: "Respect the man of noble races other than your own, who carries out, in a different place, a combat parallel to yours—to ours. He is your ally. He is our ally, be he at the other end of the world. (...) I'm for a multiracial world in which each race keeps to itself, in harmony with the other races."

She employed a powerful and vivid natural metaphor to illustrate this ideal of harmonious separation: "Like in a garden, you have flowerbeds of roses and flowerbeds of carnations and irises and other flowers. They don't intermarry. They stay separate, and each has its beauty."

This vision was not one of a global hierarchy of races, but of a global garden where the distinct beauty of each "flowerbed"—each race—was preserved through its separation and fidelity to its own nature.

Adolf Hitler himself echoed the sentiment of self-pride without contempt for others, specifically addressing the ancient civilizations of the East. He emphasized the principle of differentiation based on nature, not a difference in inherent worth: "I promise you, I am quite free from all racial hatred. It's

in any case, undesirable that one race should mix with another. Pride in one's own race—and that does not imply contempt for other races—is also a normal and healthy sentiment. I have never regarded the Chinese or the Japanese as being inferior to ourselves. They belong to ancient civilizations, and I admit freely that their past history is superior to our own. They have the right to be proud of their past, just as we have the right to be proud of the civilization to which we belong.

Hitler recognized the historical and cultural achievements of non-European races and expressed the pragmatic belief that cultural and racial steadfastness would actually facilitate, rather than hinder, relations: "Indeed, I believe the more steadfast the Chinese and the Japanese remain in their pride of race, the easier I shall find it to get on with them. (...) Differentiation of treatment is not motivated by the difference of value of the two races, but of the fundamental difference of their respective natures."

The practical reality of this internationalist philosophy was reflected in the composition of the German war effort during the Second World War. Contrary to the narrative of a monolithic, racially pure fighting force, the German Army was the most racially and religiously diverse army in the world.

This massive global coalition that aligned with or fought for Germany demonstrates the wide appeal of a movement that, according to its own proponents, respected all races that were loyal to their own. Those who fought for Germany during the Second World War came from countries and regions across the globe, including:

> **Europe & Surrounding Areas:** Albania, Belgium, Bulgaria, Bosnia, Croatia, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy,

Latvia, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Holland, Norway, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Serbia and Montenegro, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Russia, the UK, & the Ukraine.

The Middle East & North Africa: North Africa, Egypt, Iran, Iraq, Lebanon, Libya, Palestine, Syria, & Turkey.

The Caucasus & Central Asia: Armenia, Azerbaijan, & Georgia.

The Americas: Argentina, Canada, & the US.

Asia & Oceania: Australia, China, India, Indonesia, & Korea.

Africa: South Africa.

This extensive list of nationalities highlights the fact that the German military effort relied heavily on the support and participation of individuals from nearly every corner of the world, underscoring the gap between the modern narrative of "anti-other-race" fascism and the practical, multi-ethnic reality of the Axis war effort.

The complexities and contradictions within the Third Reich's racial policies present a far more nuanced picture than the common monolithic narrative suggests. While the core of National Socialist ideology was unequivocally centered on the ambition of creating a racially pure nation for the German people, the practical application of this doctrine was marked by inconsistencies, exceptions, and even internal compromises. For

instance, the regime's desire for internal racial uniformity did not extend to a complete ban on international interaction or tourism; visitors of all races were still permitted to enter the country, illustrating a fundamental decoupling of internal purity goals from external engagement policies concerning temporary guests.

A powerful and often cited example of this dichotomy is the experience of the African American track and field star, Jesse Owens, at the 1936 Berlin Olympics. Despite widespread anticipation and warnings of outright hostility from Adolf Hitler and the German crowds, Owens himself directly contradicted this narrative. He recalled receiving an overwhelming welcome, stating that the German audience gave him the greatest ovation of his athletic career. His account challenged the perception of Hitler's supposed personal animosity, as Owens noted in his 1970 autobiography, "When I passed the chancellor he arose, waved his hand at me, and I waved back at him. I think the writers showed bad taste in criticizing the man of the hour in Germany." Owens even made the striking comparison, "Hitler didn't snub me—it was FDR who snubbed me. The president didn't even send me a telegram," indicating his personal belief that he was treated with more respect in National Socialist Germany than in the deeply segregated United States.

Beyond this international façade, the implementation of anti-Jewish policies internally was also not absolute or entirely uniform, revealing instances where personal relationships, professional merit, or specific distinctions created exceptions to the sweeping persecution. One notable exception was Dr. Eduard Bloch, a Jewish physician who had previously treated Hitler's mother when Hitler was a young man. Referred to by Hitler as a "noble Jew," Bloch was afforded personal

protection and was ensured safe emigration directly under the order of the SS.

Hitler himself attempted to draw an ideological distinction, asserting, "I have nothing against the Jews themselves. But the Jews are all Communists, and these are my enemies. It is these I am fighting. All Jews stick together like burrs. It is up to the Jews themselves to draw a dividing line between these different kinds. But they have not done that, and therefore, I must proceed uniformly against all Jews." This statement suggests a conflation of Jewish identity with the political enemy of Bolshevism, forming the operational basis of his opposition. Furthermore, the English author Philip Freedman observed that the Third Reich did not apply its racial laws universally, noting, "The Third Reich treated Christianized Jews preferentially. The National Socialist Third Reich carefully distinguished between Talmudic and Christianized Jews," indicating the regime's recognition of religious divisions within the Jewish community. Even close personal and professional ties could temporarily supersede the racial laws, as seen with Emil Maurice, a Jewish associate and early member of the National Socialist Party who maintained a close companionship with Hitler for many years, and the fact that one of Hitler's most cherished composers was the Jewish musician Gustav Mahler.

These inconsistencies extended into the professional and civil sphere during the early years of the regime. As late as early 1938, Jewish lawyers still accounted for ten percent of practicing lawyers in Germany, and Jewish doctors and dentists continued to participate in the German state compulsory insurance program, the *Ortskrankenkassen*. Even with escalating persecution, a substantial Jewish population remained in the country, with 680,000 Jews still living in the Third Reich by 1939.

Perhaps the most compelling and astonishing contradiction is found within the German military establishment. With the direct knowledge and approval of Adolf Hitler, as many as 150,000 soldiers with Jewish heritage served in the German armed forces. This contingent included decorated veterans, high-ranking officers, generals, and even admirals, many of whom won special permission to serve directly from Hitler due to their military service or ancestry.

The historian Bryan Mark Rigg, through extensive research, traced the Jewish ancestry of over 1,200 of Hitler's soldiers, identifying individuals who occupied the highest ranks, including two field marshals, fifteen generals, two full generals, eight lieutenant generals, and five major generals, collectively commanding hundreds of thousands of troops. Additionally, 20 Jews were awarded the Reich's highest military honor, the Knights Cross. These collective examples decisively demonstrate that while the racial policies of the Third Reich were fundamentally rooted in a "hateful" ideology, which is the narrative that is merely espoused by mainstream historians, their implementation was often riddled with inconsistencies, practical exceptions based on individual character over categorization, professional utility, religious distinction, or military necessity, proving to be far more complex and nuanced in practice than the simple, monolithic image often portrayed.

Chapter VI

Turning Tides

Hell in the East

Joseph Stalin, the brutal dictator of the Soviet Union, demonstrated a profound disregard for international law and peace through a relentless campaign of aggression in the late 1930s and early 1940s. These actions were marked by cynicism, broken treaties, and the systematic terrorizing of civilian populations.

Stalin directly violated the Soviet-Polish Non-Aggression Pact when, in September 1939, the Red Army rolled into eastern Poland. This invasion was coordinated with National Socialist Germany under the secret protocols of the Treaty of Non-Aggression between Germany and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, commonly known as the Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact. Poland was carved up between the two powers, plunging the Polish people into a nightmare of occupation under both National Socialist and Communist regimes.

Further demonstrating the Kremlin's belligerence, Stalin violated the Soviet-Finnish Non-Aggression Pact by invading Finland in November 1939 without any formal declaration of war. This unprovoked assault initiated the brutal Winter War. Despite being vastly outnumbered and outgunned, the heroic Finns fought back with fierce determination and ingenuity against the Red invaders. While the Soviet Union eventually overwhelmed the smaller nation, the Finns inflicted devastating casualties on the Red Army, exposing the initial incompetence and poor leadership within the Soviet military machine.

In a blatant violation of a provision within the Soviet-German Non-Aggression Pact, Stalin turned his attention to the sovereign nations of the Baltic region. In 1940, the Soviet

Union invaded and illegally annexed Lithuania, Estonia, and Latvia.

The arrival of the Bolsheviks in the Baltic region heralded an era of intense state-sponsored violence. The occupation was characterized by a systematic attempt to terrorize, torture, and kill the people in the chillingly standard communist practice of political purification. The scale of the repression was staggering, involving mass arrests, executions, and the infamous Soviet cattle car deportations. More than half a million Estonian, Latvian, and Lithuanian Christian Europeans were cruelly ripped from their homes and shipped to the desolate, deadly labor camps of the Gulag in Siberia and other remote regions. The human toll was horrific: an estimated 12% of the entire Baltic population was either deported to the Gulag or summarily executed by the Soviet secret police—an organization that included a disproportionate number of individuals of Jewish origin, who played a key role in the execution of Stalin's terror policies.

Stalin's territorial ambitions extended south as well. In 1940, capitalizing on the broader European conflict, Stalin unilaterally grabbed a large piece of eastern Romania, forcing the Romanian government to surrender the territory of Bessarabia (which largely became the Soviet Republic of Moldavia). This annexation was yet another example of Soviet aggression and expansionism executed under the cover of the unfolding Second World War.

Throughout this entire catalogue of brutal Soviet aggression—from Poland and Finland to the Baltics and Romania—the response of the Western powers was marked by a sickening double-standard. Due to the desperate need to maintain a precarious alliance against Germany, the Allied nations, most notably Britain under Prime Minister Winston

Churchill, remained largely silent about the Soviet Union's crimes.

This silence was solidified in formal agreements. The Churchill-Stalin Pact, signed on 15 October 1939, formalized British-Soviet cooperation. Churchill personally signed the executive documents of this pact on 8 February 1940, in London. This political accommodation meant that the fate of Poles and other victims of Soviet expansionism were shamefully left to the bloodthirsty Communists under the terms of the agreement, prioritizing pragmatic wartime alliance over the freedom and lives of millions of Central and Eastern Europeans.

The prevailing historical narrative surrounding the outbreak of World War II often glosses over or outright ignores critical details concerning the motivations of the major powers, particularly the Western Allies and the Soviet Union. A closer examination suggests that the official cause for the Allied declarations of war on Germany—the invasion of Poland—was, at best, a convenient pretext.

The Allies, specifically Great Britain and France, demonstrated a clear inconsistency in their reaction to the invasion of Poland. While they promptly declared war on Germany, their response to the simultaneous, and equally devastating, invasion of Poland by the Soviet Union was one of total inaction. There were no boycotts, no war declarations against the Soviet Union, and a conspicuous absence of anti-Communist propaganda in the media. This selective outrage suggests that the Western Allies viewed Poland not as a sovereign nation to be defended, but rather as a geopolitical pawn, a means to trigger a conflict with Germany, which was perceived as the greater immediate threat to their empires.

Contrary to the portrayal of the Soviet Union as merely a hesitant and opportunistic partner to Germany,

evidence strongly suggests that Joseph Stalin harbored ambitions for a massive westward expansion. Adolf Hitler, through intelligence, became acutely aware of these aggressive preparations. A key piece of evidence is Document No. 103202/06, signed by Chief of Staff Kirill Meretskov in 1940. This document revealed Stalin's meticulously planned invasion of Western Europe, codenamed *Operatsia Groza* ("Operation Thunderstorm"), slated for July 1941. This plan was dated 18 September 1940—a full three months before the signing of the German directive for "Operation Barbarossa."

Following Georgy Zhukov's appointment as Chief of the General Staff in February 1941, the invasion strategy was formalized as Mobilisatsyonni Plan 41 (MP 41). The detailed blueprint for this immense offensive operation is purportedly contained within the highly classified Soviet archive known as the *Osobaya Papka* ("Special Folder"), a repository containing approximately 100,000 top-secret military documents.

Russian Jewish historian Victor Suvorov, in his seminal work *Ledokol* ("Icebreaker"), presents compelling evidence that Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union, Operation Barbarossa, was not a war of unprovoked aggression, but a necessary pre-emptive strike. Suvorov argues that Hitler was confronted with an already mobilized, massive Soviet military machine poised to launch its own invasion and destroy the existing order of Western Europe. Drawing upon top-secret Soviet documents, Suvorov demonstrates that the entire structure, logistics, and deployment of the Red Army were optimized exclusively for offensive warfare, confirming its intended role as a massive invasion force.

Stalin's initial strategy was predicated on the concept of allowing the major capitalist powers—Britain, France, and Germany—to exhaust themselves in a prolonged, destructive

conflict. Once these nations were sufficiently weakened and vulnerable, the Red Army would execute its strategic invasion, effectively inheriting and communizing the territories of Western Europe. Admiral N. G. Kuznetsov, in his 1941 writings, confirmed this calculating foresight: "Stalin not only did not exclude the possibility of war with Hitler's Germany, but on the contrary, he considered such a war inevitable. Stalin made preparations for war… wide and varied preparations—beginning on dates which he himself had selected. Hitler upset his calculations."

As the USSR continued to prepare for its surprise invasion, it relentlessly moved division after division closer to the German border. The industrial output of the Soviet military machine was staggering, producing between five and ten times the quantity of tanks, machine guns, and other war matériel that Germany was capable of producing during the same period. Hitler viewed Communism as an existential poison threatening to engulf Europe and, driven by a deep ideological conviction, resolved that his purpose was to root out and destroy it. The German conflict was thus primarily against the ideology of Communism, not the Russian people themselves.

The narrative of the righteous Allied war effort is further complicated by the decision to deliberately target German civilians. Winston Churchill appointed Frederick Lindemann (later Lord Cherwell), a Jewish Professor, as his personal scientific advisor. It was Lindemann who advocated for a policy of area, carpet, or saturation bombing—what German victims referred to as Terror-Bombing.

Lindemann's strategy explicitly designated working-class civilian areas in German cities as legitimate military targets. The bombing campaign commenced on 10 August 1940, with the bombing of the small town of Freiburg,

predating the Germans' systematic bombing of British cities. The stated psychological goal of these attacks was to break the spirit of the German people.

Between 1940 and 1945, the Allied bombing campaign systematically destroyed 61 German cities, which held a total population of 25 million people. The targeting was highly specific, focusing on innocent civilians. Major metropolitan centers like Cologne and Essen endured over 250 raids each. The evidence indicates that Churchill's deliberate and documented strategy was aimed at maximizing the killing of German civilians, a tactic of deliberate mass killing for which no similar moral or strategic justification was applied to the Soviet Union.

In this context, Germany's "Operation Barbarossa" was fundamentally a defensive measure, an attempt to neutralize Stalin's anticipated assault on Germany's eastern border and, by extension, to prevent the communization of the entire European continent.

On 22 June 1941, the German Wehrmacht launched Operation Barbarossa, a massive, swift invasion of the Soviet Union. This action marked a pivotal turning point in the Second World War, shattering the non-aggression pact previously signed between the two powers. The initial reception to the German invasion in the Eastern territories was complex and far from universally hostile.

For many inhabitants of the Soviet West, including Ukrainians, Russians, Estonians, Latvians, and other Eastern Europeans, the German forces were initially welcomed not as conquerors, but as liberators. Decades of brutal Stalinist rule, forced collectivization, the Great Purge, and widespread terror had cultivated a deep and pervasive anti-Soviet resentment among many of the populace. They viewed the incoming

Germans as a potential end to the Communist oppression that had dominated their lives.

As the German advance swept rapidly eastwards, the profound discontent within the Soviet ranks manifested itself in a staggering number of defections and surrenders. Millions of Russian soldiers, demoralized and unwilling to fight for Joseph Stalin's regime, surrendered en masse to the German Army rather than defend the Communist system.

This widespread disaffection provided the impetus for the formation of Russian and Eastern European military units aligned with Germany, motivated by a desire to overthrow the Soviet government. Ultimately, nearly half a million Russians would actively fight for Germany on the front lines, participating in combat operations against the Red Army. Additionally, another 100,000 served Germany in various non-combat positions, providing logistical and support roles.

This collaboration reached a significant organizational milestone. In 1944, the Russian Liberation Army (ROA), initially a loose collection of anti-Soviet volunteer units, formally changed its name to the Armed Forces of the Committee for the Liberation of the Peoples of Russia (KONR). This move was a strategic attempt to unify the various Russian anti-Communist military formations under a more recognized political structure.

The political and military legitimacy of these forces was significantly boosted through high-level meetings. General Andrey Vlasov, a former Soviet General who had defected after being captured, and Heinrich Himmler, the powerful head of the SS, met to iron out the crucial details for the formation of a massive new army composed entirely of Russians.

A key document discussed by Vlasov and Himmler was the Smolensk Manifesto, a document originally written in

1942 that served as a foundational charter for the anti-Stalinist movement. This manifesto explicitly outlined the goals of liberating Russia from the Communist occupation and promised a radically different future for the Russian people.

The Smolensk Manifesto declared and promised the following specific principles:

Abolition of compulsory labor.

Abolition of collective farms, and the provision of land grants to the peasants.

Reintroduction of private commerce and handicraft.

Termination of terror and arbitrary arrests.

Guarantee of personal freedom.

Freedom of faith, conscience, speech, press, and assembly.

Free choice of work and profession.

Guarantee of free development for all nationalities within Russia.

Release of all political prisoners and detainees.

Reconstruction of towns, villages, and factories at the expense of the state.

These promises were carefully crafted to appeal to the deep-seated grievances of the Soviet populace, offering a vision of freedom and prosperity in stark contrast to the existing regime.

Concurrent with the larger military and political invasion, Adolf Hitler established the Einsatzgruppen, a specialized military organization. While often characterized as mobile killing squads, Hitler's stated purpose for their formation was the responsibility for housing units with the purpose of removing the bloodthirsty Bolshevik leadership in the Soviet Union.

When the Einsatzgruppen was in the Soviet Union during its invasion, the soldiers executed the Jewish Communists for their crimes against the Christian Russians. This action was ensued due to the inextricable link between Judaism and the Communist leadership, as the conflict was merely a righteous crusade against Judeo-Bolshevism.

Hitler himself articulated this justification for the invasion and the subsequent actions in the East, seeking to characterize the war as a defense of Europe against a destructive Communist force:

> "You probably all felt that this was a bitter and difficult step for me. The German people have never had hostile feelings toward the people of Russia. During the last two decades, however, the Jewish Bolshevik rulers in Moscow have attempted to set not only Germany, but all of Europe aflame. Germany has never attempted to spread its National Socialist worldview to Russia. Rather, the Jewish Bolshevik rulers in Moscow have constantly attempted to subject

> us and the other European peoples to their rule. They have attempted this not only intellectually, but above all through military means. The results of their efforts, in every nation, were only chaos, misery, and starvation."

This declaration cemented the narrative that the invasion was a necessary preemptive war against an aggressive, ideologically-driven enemy, positioning Germany as the bulwark against the spread of Communism.

Before the critical Battle of Moscow, Adolf Hitler's forces had achieved a significant, though ultimately incomplete, victory against the Soviet Army near Smolensk, resulting in the capture of numerous Soviet soldiers. However, the unexpected and brutal onset of the Russian winter, with temperatures plummeting to an extreme 40-50°C below zero, brought the German advance to a grinding halt. The Wehrmacht's severe lack of preparation for such conditions—particularly in terms of winter clothing, proper heating, and antifreeze for vehicles—rendered them immobile and vulnerable.

Simultaneously, the United States, under President Franklin D. Roosevelt, extended the vital Lend-Lease Act. This expansion was a massive commitment of financial and military aid to the beleaguered Soviet Union, ultimately amounting to $11.3 billion in wartime dollars (an enormous sum equivalent to approximately $150 billion today). This influx of material support would prove crucial to the Soviet war effort. Furthermore, the Soviet command recalled massive formations of well-trained and acclimatized Siberian troops from the Russian far east, deploying them directly into the fight against the bogged-down German Army. These combined factors ensured that the German forces failed in their primary objective

of capturing the Soviet capital; instead, they were repelled and pushed back in a major strategic defeat.

Joseph Stalin, known for his ruthless authoritarianism, responded to the military setbacks with draconian measures. He instituted blockade units, often positioned behind the main Soviet lines, with the explicit and chilling task of executing any Soviet soldier who attempted to retreat without orders. Stalin's policies regarding prisoners of war were equally brutal: he branded any captured Soviet soldier as an automatic traitor to the motherland. Consequently, former prisoners returning to the country after the war faced immediate execution, while their family members were often condemned to Soviet concentration camps, or Gulags, for the perceived taint of association.

This policy had a deeply personal element for Stalin. His own son, Yakov Dzhugashvili, was captured by the Wehrmacht in 1942. Hitler, seeing a valuable opportunity, attempted to leverage this high-profile prisoner to negotiate an exchange for several captured German officers. However, Stalin famously and coldly refused the trade, stating with finality, "I have no son named Yakov." Yakov Dzhugashvili later reportedly died by suicide while still in German captivity, either by electrocuting himself on a fence or being shot by a guard while attempting to escape.

The conflict then shifted its focus to the Battle of Stalingrad, a clash of unprecedented ferocity. The battle was fought for control of the Soviet city that Stalin had named after himself, a location of immense strategic and symbolic importance on the Volga River. The sheer brutality and scale of fighting, which engulfed military personnel and civilians alike, resulted in staggering casualties, with estimated deaths surpassing 2 million. Stalin's obstinate and unwavering refusal to allow the Red Army to withdraw from the city—driven by the

directive "Not a step back!"—led to a protracted siege, turning the urban landscape into a deadly, pulverized wasteland. This prolonged conflict caused tremendous and unimaginable suffering for the city's starving civilian population.

In July of 1942, Stalin tightened his grip further, issuing an order that strictly forbade any civilians, including women and children, from leaving Stalingrad, essentially turning them into human shields and forced laborers in the collapsing city. Even after the German Army had managed to capture over half the city, the continuous flow of weapons, supplies, and vehicles provided by the US Lend-Lease Act sustained the Red Army, equipping them to continue the desperate, house-to-house fight against the German invaders. This enabled the Soviets to eventually encircle the German Army.

The catastrophic German casualties suffered during the grinding Battle of Stalingrad made a future German victory in Russia virtually impossible. Moreover, the battle exposed a critical flaw in the German war machine: its economy was not yet fully transitioned to a comprehensive total war footing. While complex, it lacked the full-scale, singular focus and mobilization required to sustain such protracted and costly battles.

The end of the battle came on 2 February 1943, when Field Marshal Friedrich Paulus, commander of the encircled German Army, finally surrendered to the Soviets. By this time, a massive force of nearly 300,000 Axis troops—comprising German, Croatian, Hungarian, Romanian, and Italian soldiers, along with about 35,000 Russian volunteers who had sided with Germany against the Communist regime—had been completely cut off. A tragic 11,000 of these encircled men refused to lay down their arms, preferring to fight to the death rather than be

captured by the Bolsheviks. By early March, all pockets of resistance had been systematically annihilated. Those who remained alive were forced into grueling marches eastward or were condemned to work themselves to death in Soviet concentration camps. The decisive defeat at Stalingrad forced Germany into a comprehensive full-scale retreat from the Soviet Union, a strategic necessity compounded by the new front opening in southern Italy due to Allied landings. The Battle of Stalingrad thus stands as the undisputed turning point of the war on the Eastern Front; following this defeat, the Germans would never again be able to seize the strategic initiative.

As the tide of World War II turned decisively against the Third Reich, the German Army's strategic retreat from the Eastern Front became a complex, often brutal, affair. Their withdrawal was not merely a military repositioning but a vast, chaotic migration. Alongside the retreating soldiers were convoys of civilians—willing women and children from the *Ost* (eastern territories) who chose to leave their homes rather than face the advancing Red Army and the feared retribution of Bolshevism. This movement was motivated by the Soviet regime's barbaric nature and genuine fear stemming from the brutality of the fighting and past Soviet policies.

The ultimate objective of this massive strategic and human undertaking was articulated by Adolf Hitler himself, attempting to frame the desperate defense in ideological and pan-European terms. He expressed, "The purpose of this front is no longer the protection of the individual nations, but rather the safety of Europe, and therefore the salvation of everyone." This statement, delivered as the German military machine was crumbling, served to elevate the German war effort from a nationalistic conquest into a defensive crusade for the entire continent. By declaring the Eastern Front a bastion against

Bolshevism, Hitler sought to justify the immense sacrifices, rally support from collaborationist and Axis satellite states, and solidify the belief among his troops and the German people that they were fighting not just for Germany, but for the very soul and civilization of Europe.

Between Starvation or Capitulation

In the somber months of October 1940, the geopolitical landscape of the world was starkly defined by German dominance. With the Third Reich in complete control of the European continent, Britain stood isolated, and the prospect of an outright British victory was nonexistent without the massive economic and military might of the United States being fully committed to the conflict. The key to survival, as the British War Cabinet saw it, lay in a strategic maneuver to drag a reluctant America into the global fray.

This desperate necessity led to the revival of a proven tactic—the wartime appeal to international Jewry. A prominent member of the British War Cabinet, Lord Arthur Greenwood, extended a powerful offer: a new world order. This was not merely a political gesture but a calculated bid to enlist global Jewish support to overcome the deep-seated isolationism that permeated American politics.

Greenwood's overture was an echo of the machinations that had preceded US entry into the First World War, namely the Balfour Declaration of 1917. That historic agreement had promised the creation of a Jewish homeland in Palestine in exchange for the successful mobilization of influential Jewish communities to secure American entry into that earlier conflict. Now, in the face of a far greater peril, the promise was renewed and amplified.

In a public statement intended to sway international opinion and American sentiment, Greenwood articulated the depth of Britain’s need and the promise of a post-war reward: "When we have achieved victory, and we assuredly shall... In the rebuilding of civilized society after the war, there should and will be a real opportunity for Jews everywhere to make a

distinctive and constructive contribution... Ten million American boys will be needed to do the job." This phrase, explicitly stating the need for "Ten million American boys," starkly highlighted the scale of the required military commitment and the objective of the strategy.

The political leverage held by Zionist leaders was explicitly acknowledged and leveraged in the high-stakes diplomacy of the era. By September 1941, the situation remained critical, and Chaim Weizmann, the leading figure of the Zionist movement, conveyed the essential condition for American intervention directly to Prime Minister Winston Churchill: "We managed to drag the United States into the First World War and if they (the US) do what we demand in regards to Palestine and the Jewish Armed Forces, then we can get the Jews in the USA to drag the US into this one (the Second World War) too."

This statement confirmed a powerful, coordinated effort—the use of domestic political influence within the United States as a strategic weapon, contingent upon British and Allied concessions regarding the future of Palestine and the establishment of an independent Jewish fighting force.

This push for intervention was met with profound skepticism and anti-war sentiment within the United States. During this period, the American people were overwhelmingly anti-war, with opposition reaching a staggering 94%. The public was resolute in its desire to remain outside a conflict perceived as purely European.

This atmosphere of isolationism led to vocal critiques of the interventionist forces. American Brigadier General George Van Horn Mosley, a prominent military figure, publicly exposed what he and others viewed as the true motivation behind the escalating calls for war. In the *New York Tribune* on

29 March 1941, he wrote: "The war now proposed is for the purpose of establishing Jewish hegemony throughout the world." This sentiment captured the fears of many non-interventionists who believed the nation was being steered toward war to fulfill objectives beyond purely American strategic interests.

Despite the overwhelming domestic opposition, President Franklin D. Roosevelt was personally and politically committed to opposing Germany and supplying its enemies. His actions systematically dismantled the legal framework of American neutrality:

Repeal of the Neutrality Act (1939): Against the will of millions of Americans, Roosevelt repealed the US Neutrality Act. This act had previously limited the President's ability to aid belligerent nations. Its repeal opened the door for supplying arms and material to Germany's enemies in an effort to bring about the toppling of the National Socialist regime.

Passage of the Lend-Lease Act (March 1941): This monumental piece of legislation completely redefined American involvement in the war. It allowed the U.S. to "lend" or "lease" war supplies to any nation deemed vital to the defense of the United States. This circumvented the legal and financial restrictions that had bound previous administrations and transformed America into the "Arsenal of Democracy."

Military and Financial Support: The commitment was immediate and substantial. For example, $1 billion in initial Lend-Lease aid was promptly sent to

Britain. Furthermore, negotiations between Roosevelt and Churchill facilitated the unofficial entry of American volunteers into the British RAF, allowing experienced pilots to join the fight without a formal declaration of war.

Economic Warfare: In a clear violation of international law, Roosevelt moved aggressively against the Axis powers. He froze all German assets in the US and unilaterally announced an oil embargo against "aggressor nations," targeting Japan and Italy alongside Germany. These economic measures were highly provocative steps toward open conflict.

The complex geopolitical maneuvering was not limited to the Western Allies. The Soviet Union also anticipated and calculated the likelihood of war in the East. Benjamin Gitlow, a prominent Jewish American Communist politician of the early 20th century and a founding member of the Communist Party USA, provided insight into Moscow's perspective: "When I was in Moscow, the attitude toward the United States in the event of war was discussed. Privately, it was the opinion of all the Russian leaders to whom I spoke that the rivalry between the United States and Japan must actually break out into war between these two."

This perspective highlights that the Soviet leadership viewed the escalating tensions between the U.S. and Japan—fueled in part by Roosevelt's embargo—as the most probable fuse for an American entry into the global war, a conflict that would ultimately draw the U.S. away from direct confrontation with the Soviet Union and align its interests against the Axis powers.

Despite expressing a public desire for peace, President Franklin D. Roosevelt harbored a private ambition to enter the war, repeatedly reassuring the American public of his love for peace and his lack of desire to engage Germany or any other nation in conflict. This public stance stood in stark contrast to his behind-the-scenes maneuvers.

A pivotal moment illustrating this internal pressure came on 23 June 1941, when United States Interior Secretary Harold LeClaire Ickes sent a critical memo to Roosevelt. Ickes forcefully argued for immediate, decisive action against Japan: "There will never be so good a time to stop the shipment of oil to Japan as we now have. There might develop from the embargoing of oil to Japan such a situation as would make it not only possible but easy to get into this war in an effective way. And if we should thus indirectly be brought in, we would avoid the criticism that we had gone in as an ally of Communist Russia." This recommendation highlighted a strategy to provoke a conflict with Japan as a backdoor to entering the European war, conveniently sidestepping the political awkwardness of formally allying with the Soviet Union.

Seizing this opportunity and still searching for a definitive justification to join the global conflict, Roosevelt took drastic economic measures. He first froze all Japanese assets in the U.S., mirroring the action taken against German assets, and subsequently imposed a crippling oil embargo on Japan.

The immediate consequences of this aggressive U.S. action were devastating for Japan's economy and war machine. The country instantly lost 75% of its overseas trade and 88% of its imported oil supply. This massive resource deprivation left Japan with insignificant means to continue its protracted war in China, essentially rendering its military campaign unsustainable.

In a desperate bid to avert a full-scale war with the United States, Japanese officials initiated negotiations with their American counterparts. However, the U.S. diplomats presented an ultimatum: for the embargoes to be lifted, Japan was first required to completely withdraw all its troops from China.

This demand presented Japan with an impossible geopolitical dilemma. If Japan refused to withdraw its forces, the U.S. embargo would continue, inevitably leading to the economic strangulation and collapse of the nation. Conversely, if Japan complied and pulled out of China, a vacuum would be created that would almost certainly be filled by Communist forces, allowing Communism to sweep across all of Eastern Asia. For the Japanese Empire, there was no acceptable path forward.

The historical aftermath confirmed the latter fear. Following World War II, Communism did indeed engulf much of Eastern Asia, resulting in a cascade of future geopolitical crises that dominated the Cold War era. These included the establishment of Red China, the devastating Korean War, the creation of North Korea, the protracted Vietnam War, and numerous other bloody conflicts that plagued the region.

In essence, the United States had cornered Japan with two equally fatal options:

> **Die** by starvation and economic collapse (from the U.S. embargo).
>
> **Die** by Communism (from a mandatory withdrawal from China).
>
> Rejecting the humiliating and nation-threatening terms

of the U.S. negotiations, Japan ultimately chose the path of war. This decision was precisely the outcome sought by certain high-level American officials. Henry Stimson, a prominent American statesman, lawyer, and Republican politician who served as Secretary of War, documented this cynical maneuvering by stating: "We face the delicate question of the diplomatic fencing to be done so as to be sure that Japan is put into the wrong and makes the first bad move. The question was how we should maneuver the Japanese into the position of firing the first shot."

The main organization relentlessly propagating public support for U.S. entry into the war prior to the attack on Pearl Harbor was the Committee to Defend America by Aiding the Allies (often referred to as the White Committee).

At the close of 1940, West Virginia Senator Rush D. Holt conducted a detailed and damning examination of the committee's financial and organizational ties. Holt revealed that "The committee has several connections with banks, insurance companies, financial investing firms, and industrial concerns. These in turn exert influence on college presidents and professors, as well as on newspapers, radio, and other means of communication."

Senator Holt was vocal about the true cost of potential U.S. involvement, warning, "American boys will spill their blood for profiteers, politicians, and pay-triots. If war comes, on the hands of the sponsors of the White Committee will be blood—the blood of Americans killed in a needless war."

The true nature of the pro-war campaign was starkly illuminated in March 1941 when the list of the committee’s financial backers was made public. The revelation confirmed that the powerful forces eagerly pushing America toward war were significant International Jewish banking interests.

American intervention in World War II was the result of a confluence of significant domestic and international pressures. A key domestic factor was the influence of powerful pro-war factions, often referred to as "Warhawks," who were widely believed to be steering the U.S. toward conflict despite a strong public preference for isolationism. Noteworthy figures, such as aviator Charles A. Lindbergh, publicly expressed deep concern over the substantial control these pro-war interests wielded over national media outlets and the shaping of public opinion, suggesting an intentional, orchestrated effort to manufacture consent for the impending war.

Furthermore, internal government discussions suggested that President Franklin D. Roosevelt's strategic motivation for entering the war was partly internal: to guarantee the long-term survival and necessary funding for his signature New Deal social policies in the face of ongoing domestic political resistance.

The event that ultimately served as the definitive trigger for U.S. entry, the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, remains steeped in historical controversy. Compelling evidence indicates that American intelligence and government officials possessed foreknowledge of the impending assault. Specifically, the interception of the critical "East Wind, Rain" message on 4 December 1941, served as an unambiguous, high-level warning of a coming declaration of war.

Despite this clear warning, crucial defensive measures were conspicuously not implemented in advance of the attack. This profound omission has fueled the controversial and widely debated assertion that the Roosevelt administration may have intentionally permitted the attack to proceed. Critics argue this calculated non-action was based on the belief that only a direct, devastating, and seemingly unprovoked military strike on

American soil could effectively shatter the nation's powerful, deep-seated isolationist sentiment and successfully unify the country in support of a declaration of war.

This act of intentional omission resulted in catastrophic military losses at Pearl Harbor, including the sinking or severe damage of eighteen U.S. naval vessels, the destruction of 188 military aircraft, and the tragic loss of approximately 2,400 American lives.

Further reinforcing the perspective of American complicity in escalating the situation, British cabinet minister Oliver Lyttelton publicly stated that the United States had actively provoked the Japanese through a series of escalating economic sanctions and uncompromising diplomatic demands. He argued that these aggressive actions effectively cornered Japanese leadership, compelling them to launch a preemptive strike as their only remaining viable course of action to secure their long-term interests.

Churchill’s Famine

The devastating Bengal Famine of 1943 stands as a chilling testament to the brutal priorities and racial prejudice that characterized Winston Churchill’s wartime leadership. Far from being a natural disaster, the famine was a man-made calamity, directly engineered by British policy and exacerbated by Churchill’s personal disdain for the Indian people.

The crisis was precipitated by the Japanese occupation of Burma, a major rice exporter, in 1943. However, this loss of supply was magnified exponentially by deliberate British actions. The colonial authorities, fearing a Japanese invasion of India, enacted a ruthless "scorched earth" policy in Bengal, seizing or destroying all means of transport, including boats and rice stocks, thus crippling the local food distribution network and deepening the scarcity.

Following this initial blow, a cascade of disastrous decisions flowed directly from London. Churchill's War Cabinet ordered the diversion of substantial food reserves—specifically massive amounts of rice previously purchased and hoarded by the British—away from the civilian Indian population and towards the maintenance of British troops and stockpiles in the Middle East and Europe. This artificial scarcity immediately sent the price of rice skyrocketing, increasing five to six times higher than pre-1943 levels, effectively placing it beyond the reach of the impoverished Bengali masses.

The callousness of the British leadership was starkly evident in their refusal of international assistance. While millions of Bengalis starved, food from Australia—which could have been easily shipped to Calcutta—was instead redirected to feed British soldiers. Furthermore, British colonial authorities, acting under Churchill's direct command, outright rejected

repeated offers of free food shipments from both Canada and the United States. These offers, which could have saved countless lives, were dismissed with appalling indifference.

Historical evidence now suggests that this was not merely negligence, but a deliberate act of resource reallocation. Churchill's unwavering priority was the war effort against Germany, and he saw the resources of India as expendable in that cause. He intentionally starved an estimated four million innocent Bengalis to death in a tragic effort to conserve and pump resources into the European theater of the war.

Churchill's actions were rooted in a profound and visceral anti-Indian racism. His hostility towards Indians was nearly on par with his hatred for Germans, fueled primarily by India's growing demand for independence from the British Empire. This prejudice manifested in his cruel scapegoating of the victims themselves.

When news of the devastating famine reached him, Churchill's response was one of shocking contempt. He infamously blamed the famine on the Indians, declaring, "They breed like rabbits," thereby suggesting that the famine was a consequence of Indian overpopulation rather than a failure of British policy.

His private correspondence and recorded remarks reveal the depth of his bigotry:

> "I hate Indians. They are beastly people."

> "Gandhi ought to be lain bound hand and foot at the gates of Delhi, and then trampled on by an enormous elephant with the new viceroy seated on its back."

"Why hasn't Gandhi died yet?"

The staggering irony of the famine is that while Churchill's policies led to the death of millions, he was never held accountable for this crime against humanity. Instead, he was immortalized as a heroic wartime leader, cementing a legacy that conveniently overlooks the immense suffering he inflicted upon the people of India.

The Beginning of the End

Hitler was acutely aware of the strategic vulnerabilities of Southern Europe. Not only did the region present a potential avenue for an Allied invasion from the sea, but the vital oil fields of Romania, essential for fueling the entire German war machine, lay within the wider Balkan area. For the Third Reich, the protection of Southern Europe was paramount, as a successful Allied incursion would simultaneously expose the German underbelly and deprive its military of a critical resource, thereby threatening the entire Eastern Front and the defense of the Reich itself.

Hitler's primary concern revolved around the possibility that the Allies would launch an amphibious invasion against Yugoslavia and Greece. A successful operation there would grant the Allies a foothold in the Balkans, effectively threatening the whole region, with the ultimate and most damaging outcome being the severing of the oil supply from Romania—a fear that heavily dictated German defensive strategy in the region.

The planning for Operation Overlord, better known as D-Day, involved the coordinated efforts of the highest-ranking Allied leaders: U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, Supreme Allied Commander General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery, and General George Marshall. This massive undertaking involved the invasion of France, crossing the English Channel, and landing on the heavily fortified beaches of Normandy.

However, the motivations behind D-Day were far more complex and sinister than simply defeating Germany. From a geopolitical perspective, the operation was designed not

merely to destabilize German control in Western Europe, but was calculated to prolong the overall duration of the war. By tying up German divisions in the West, D-Day provided the Soviets with the desperately needed time and reduced opposition to push their forces relentlessly westward. The ultimate, and arguably planned, consequence of this protracted conflict was to enable Joseph Stalin and the Red Army to occupy and seize the whole of Eastern Europe, facilitating the complete imposition of Communism upon those nations.

The fateful assault began on 6 June 1944. This date—the 6th month, 6th day, a time specified as the 6th hour—saw the coordinated landing of British, American, and Canadian forces onto the heavily defended coastal sectors of Normandy. The initial assault was devastatingly costly. The troops, facing murderous fire from German defenses, suffered horrific casualties, with nearly 10,000 Allied men killed in the initial stages of storming the beaches.

Despite the appalling losses, the operation achieved its objective. In the end, approximately 100,000 troops successfully secured the beachheads. From this critical base, the Allied forces began their slow, bloody advance, pushing through Northern France and into Belgium in 1944, before finally achieving the monumental task of crossing the Rhine River into Germany proper in 1945.

By this point, Germany was facing a dire strategic situation. Following the successful Allied invasion of Sicily in 1943—the planned stepping stone for the complete occupation of Italy—the Italian campaign had drawn significant German resources. With a powerful Allied front now established in Western Europe after D-Day, and the relentless advance of the Soviet forces from the East, the Third Reich was forced to

contend with a full-scale, debilitating war being waged on three distinct and overwhelming fronts.

The Western Front's Last Stand

Between the harsh months of December 1944 and January 1945, in a final, audacious display of defiance, the German forces mounted a desperate and massive offensive aimed at shattering the Western Allied line. This last-gasp effort, fought across the snow-covered forests and rugged mountain region of the Belgian Ardennes, would become infamous as the Battle of the Bulge.

The strategic objective was simple yet breathtakingly ambitious: Adolf Hitler wished to replicate the stunning success of the 1940 Blitzkrieg that resulted in the evacuation at Dunkirk. He envisioned driving a wedge through the American and Allied forces, pushing them all the way back to the English Channel, thereby splitting the Allied front in two. His goal was to capture the vital port of Antwerp, paralyze the Allied supply lines, and force the Western Allies to negotiate a separate peace, much as he had done with the British and French four years prior.

The operation, known as *Wacht am Rhein* (Watch on the Rhine), involved a quarter of a million German soldiers, spearheaded by formidable Panzer divisions. These units moved with a chilling level of secrecy toward their jump-off points east of the Ardennes, achieving a vital element of surprise. When the assault was launched, the initial force was overwhelming, and American defenses—spread thin and often manned by inexperienced troops—were caught completely off guard.

The sheer ferocity and speed of the German attack led to one of the most wide-scale surrenders in American military history. Thousands of Allied soldiers, finding themselves encircled or overrun, were forced to destroy their weapons and give up, a stark indicator of the immediate crisis.

Compounding the tactical nightmare for the Allies was the brutal environment. Ammunition was critically short, and the relentless, deep winter weather—cold, snowy, and overcast—ground operations to a halt. While the poor weather initially benefited the German attack by grounding the superior Allied air forces, the deep snow and ice soon became a problem for both sides, slowing the movement of vehicles and making supply lines a misery.

The focal point of the German drive became the Belgian town of Bastogne, a key road hub whose control was essential to the entire offensive. German forces successfully encircled the American troops holding the town, primarily elements of the 101st Airborne Division and remnants of other units. The Germans, confident of a quick victory, sent an ultimatum to the American commander, Brigadier General Anthony McAuliffe, offering terms for an "honorable surrender."

McAuliffe's now-legendary, one-word response—"NUTS!"—encapsulated the determination of the beleaguered Allied forces. They refused to yield, transforming Bastogne into a defiant symbol of resistance. This steadfast refusal forced the German timetable to grind to a halt.

The German negotiation failure at Bastogne was the beginning of the end for their offensive. As the skies finally began to clear, the immensely superior Allied air power was unleashed. Planes flew overhead to pound German ground forces, simultaneously dropping desperately needed supplies, ammunition, and medical aid for the entrenched Allied troops. This infusion of support was a crucial psychological and material boost, providing the ground troops with the means to turn the tides. An Allied victory in Bastogne was becoming inevitable.

On 3 January 1945, the Allies launched their powerful counterattack, beginning the slow, punishing work of reducing the "bulge" the Germans had created in the front line. By 16 January, the pressure from the Allies was irresistible, and the German forces were decisively pushed back from Bastogne.

The German war machine, having exhausted its last strategic reserves, could not maintain the advance. By early February, the German Army was effectively back to where it had started before the battle ensued.

The logistical and strategic collapse of the offensive was exacerbated by critical events on the Eastern Front. The rapidly advancing Soviets had captured vital oil fields, causing a crippling lack of fuel for the German forces in the West. This lack of fuel tragically prevented the German armored columns from reaching their objective, the Meuse River, and ultimately left the *Luftwaffe* permanently grounded and stranded—a symbol of the entire German war effort running on fumes.

The Battle of the Bulge was a devastating defeat for the German Reich, inflicting losses that could not be replaced. 84,834 German soldiers were killed, wounded, or captured during the engagement. The remnants of their forces were now definitively driven back toward the final retreat in Berlin.

The Allied victory came at a terrible cost, marking the single largest and bloodiest battle fought by the American forces in World War II. The American casualties were staggering: 19,000 Americans were dead, 47,000 were wounded, and 23,000 were captured. Despite the heavy price, the battle broke the back of the German Army in the West, ensuring that the road to defeat would soon be clear.

Death From Above

Winston Churchill's appointment of the Jewish professor Frederick Lindemann (later Lord Cherwell) as his personal scientific advisor marked a pivotal moment in Allied bombing strategy during World War II. It was the joint decision of Churchill and Lindemann that Germany would be subjected to intense and prolonged bombing raids by the Royal Air Force (RAF).

Lindemann, a staunch advocate for area bombing, proposed a controversial strategy: the deliberate bombing of German cities. He specifically suggested that densely populated working-class civilian areas were legitimate and necessary targets, arguing this would most effectively break the morale and will of the German people to fight.

The air offensive commenced on 10 August 1940 with the bombing of Freiburg. Significantly, this action predated the sustained bombing of British cities by the Luftwaffe, often cited as the starting point of the Blitz. The primary, strategic goal of these early and subsequent bombing campaigns was not precision military strikes, but rather the systematic destruction of German urban centers to completely shatter the spirit and cohesion of the civilian population.

The scale of the destruction over the next five years was immense and unprecedented. Between 1940 and 1945, the Allied bombing campaigns resulted in the destruction of 61 major German cities, which collectively held a population of approximately 25 million people. Documents and strategic discussions confirm that the Allies specifically and intentionally targeted innocent civilians, a strategy formalized as 'de-housing' the German workforce. Numerous large industrial and historical

cities, such as Cologne and Essen, bore the brunt of this policy, each enduring over 250 separate bombing raids.

Churchill's own statements underscore the deliberate nature of this strategy to inflict maximum civilian casualties. He once remarked, "Perhaps the next time round the way to do it will be to kill women, children, and the civilian population."

By 1943, following the successful rearmament and full entry of the United States into the war, Germany was completely encircled. The Allied air campaign evolved into a relentless 24-hour operation: American planes conducted precision bombing raids on industrial targets during daylight hours, while British planes purposefully targeted innocent civilians and residential areas under the cover of night, in line with Lindemann's original plan.

While Germany was the primary target, other Axis countries, notably Italy, also suffered extensive and devastating Allied bombings. Churchill maintained a demanding and uncompromising schedule for the destruction of Germany, wanting at least two major German cities demolished every month until none remained intact. The sheer volume of ordnance used was staggering; more bombs were dropped on the single city of Berlin over the course of the war than were dropped on the entirety of Britain during the Blitz.

Churchill articulated his commitment to this violent strategy in uncompromising terms: "German cities will be subjected to an ordeal the likes of which has never been experienced by a country in continuity, severity, and magnitude. To achieve this end, there are no lengths of violence to which we shall not go." The overarching psychological premise for these raids remained the conviction that this sustained violence would drastically lower German morale and force a surrender.

The bombing of Dresden in February 1945 stands as one of the most controversial and horrific actions of the war. In a single series of raids, the RAF dropped 3,900 tons of high-explosive and incendiary bombs, creating a cataclysmic firestorm. The firestorm was so intense that the air temperature soared to an estimated 600°C. The resulting air suction was powerful enough to uproot large trees and lift the structural elements of houses off their foundations. Hundreds of thousands of Germans perished, incinerated by the inferno.

Dresden was not an isolated incident. Around 14 other German cities were subjected to similar firebombing campaigns, resulting in near-total destruction and creating comparable lethal temperatures. Crucially, military analysts later concluded that these massive air raids, especially the firebombing of non-industrial cities like Dresden, served no significant military purpose; their effectiveness lay solely in the psychological and material obliteration of the civilian landscape. More than three-fifths of Dresden was utterly destroyed by bombing raids that lasted just over 14 hours.

The human cost was catastrophic. Estimates suggest that between 350,000 and 600,000 German civilians died during the Dresden raids alone. Cumulatively, throughout the entire Allied air campaign, an estimated 3 million German civilians died, including 500,000 children. Furthermore, up to 10 million people were wounded, and 25 million Germans were left homeless.

Chapter VII

A Worldly Defeat

Floods of Blood

As the tide of war shifted and the Communists advanced westward, their progression was marked by relentless brutality and systematic massacres across occupied territories, including present-day nations such as Belarus, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland, Ukraine, and Russia.

The purges were sweeping and indiscriminate. Thousands of intellectuals—whom the Communists derisively labelled "thought criminals"—were systematically eliminated. This wholesale murder was justified by the regime as necessary to neutralize perceived threats to the ruling power structure, which is characterized by the Jewish agenda.

When the Red Army seized Polish territory in the east in 1939, they captured thousands of Polish soldiers. What followed was one of the most notorious atrocities of the war. Joseph Stalin personally ordered the imprisonment of approximately 15,000 Polish officers in brutal concentration camps. This was soon escalated to a death warrant. On 5 March 1940, Stalin and his close associate Lazar Kaganovich signed the official order for the execution of Polish Army personnel and police officers.

The architect of much of the Soviet secret police's terror was Lavrentiy Beria, the notorious head of the NKVD (the People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs). Beria was a famous butcher who was responsible for orchestrating the incarceration and death of millions, often framing his immense crimes on the National Socialists. He is credited with sending an estimated 20 million people to the vast network of Gulag concentration camps.

Beria was the mastermind behind the gruesome Katyn Forest Massacre. In April 1940, Stalin commanded that around

10,000 Polish officers be taken into the Katyn Forest, located near Smolensk, Russia, and executed en masse by Red Army units. The sheer savagery of the executions was such that the victims' faces were intentionally disfigured, rendering them unrecognizable to their family members because the Communists demolished them.

The truth of the massacre was suppressed until early 1943, when the advancing German forces discovered the mass graves. The Germans sought to expose the Soviet atrocity by bringing in an impartial investigative body: the European Red Cross Committee, which formed the Katyn Commission. This commission, composed of 12 forensic experts and their staff, meticulously documented the evidence, definitively concluding that the Soviets were responsible. Despite this overwhelming forensic evidence, the Soviet Union employed a massive campaign of disinformation, culminating in an attempt to pin the crime on the Germans during the Nuremberg Trials.

> **Soviet Document no. 054-USSR:** This document, presented at the Nuremberg Trials, was a deliberate attempt to blame Germany for the Katyn Massacre. It specifically fabricated evidence, placing the German Staff of the Construction Battalion 537 at fault. Crucially, the document lied about the date of the executions, claiming they occurred in the autumn of 1941—a time when the German military occupied the area—rather than the actual date of April 1940, when the Soviet Union controlled the territory.

The same Soviet apparatus responsible for the Katyn lie also generated reports on the German camps. The report on Auschwitz, titled 008-USSR, was proposed by the very same

staff who had proposed the fraudulent Katyn document. This Auschwitz report was cultivated by the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission with the key assistance of Nikolai Burdenko and his team.

The world has often relied on men like Burdenko for the reality of Auschwitz. However, there existed a fundamental conflict of credibility: Burdenko and his team's conclusions regarding the Katyn Massacre have been definitively proven false; the massacre is infamously referred to as the "Katyn Lie," which falsely accused Germany of executing 22,000 Polish military officers. The essential logical point is raised: if Burdenko has demonstrably lied in the past concerning a major war crime, his testimony regarding other conclusions, such as those on Auschwitz, must be viewed with profound suspicion and skepticism.

The Soviet Union’s strategy was not limited to mass executions; it also involved elaborate deceptions to turn the civilian population against the Germans. On 17 November 1941, Stalin issued Order 0428, which detailed a calculated strategy of scorched earth and staged atrocities.

The order explicitly instructed Soviet forces to adopt German military disguises and destroy all settlements in the rear of the German troops—a vast area extending 40-60 km in depth from the front line and 20-30 km to the right and left of the main roads.

In justifying Order 0428, Stalin wrote that German troops, having encountered stiff Soviet resistance, were forced onto the defensive and were quartered in settlements along the roads. He noted that German soldiers were living in cities, small towns, villages, and peasant huts, while headquarters were in larger settlements, hiding in basements for cover from Soviet aviation and artillery. Critically, he stated that the Soviet

population of these points was typically "evicted and thrown out by the German invaders." Ultimately, the Bolsheviks deliberately sacrificed their own people merely to bring about a more anti-German attitude within the Soviet Union.

The order contained a chilling stipulation to ensure the success of this psychological warfare:

> "It is important to have survivors who will tell about the German atrocities."

To achieve this, every regiment was required to form specialized hunter units, consisting of 20-30 men. Their explicit mission was to detonate and incinerate villages while operating in German uniforms behind enemy lines and destroying their settlement outposts. Most sinister was the final directive: "Among the population, we have to spread the rumor that the Germans are burning the villages in order to punish the partisans." This reveals a systematic, state-level policy of staging war crimes and manufacturing false narratives to manipulate global and domestic opinion.

The Rape of Europa

As the tide of World War II turned decisively against the Third Reich, the Eastern Front became a crucible of unimaginable violence and suffering. With the Soviet Union's forces bolstered significantly by American aid—tanks, guns, food, and essential supplies flowed freely under the Lend-Lease Act—the Red Army launched a relentless campaign that first swept through Poland and then smashed across the German border in July of 1944. The advance, however, was not merely a military occupation; it was accompanied by a deliberate, state-sanctioned campaign of terror aimed at the German populace, transforming the liberation of Europe into a new reign of cruelty.

The architect of this psychological and physical warfare was Ilya Ehrenburg, Stalin's influential Jewish chief propagandist and a prominent member of the Soviet-sponsored Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee. Ehrenburg's rhetoric was a virulent call for total war and the complete eradication of the German people, regardless of age or gender. His words provided both justification and ideological framework for the widespread, systematic atrocities that followed.

Ehrenburg's proclamations were clear, brutal, and aimed at dehumanizing the enemy to the extreme, positioning Germans as subhuman vermin who deserved no quarter. He famously declared, "That blonde hag is in for a bad time," a chilling statement that previewed the mass sexual violence to come. His general goal was nothing short of the genocide of the entire German people—men, women, and children. His leaflets, distributed en masse to Soviet troops, were saturated with a genocidal hatred, portraying the German people as wholly evil

and irredeemable: "The Germans are not human beings. Nothing gives us so much joy as German corpses!"

As the Soviet troops closed in on major population centers and cities like Danzig, millions of these incendiary leaflets were airdropped onto the advancing soldiers, effectively issuing a license to murder and pillage. Ehrenburg's ultimate command, an explicit endorsement of rape and murder, was unambiguous and provided a chilling blueprint for the actions of the Red Army: "Kill them all. Men, old men, children, and women. After you have amused yourself with them, kill. Nothing in Germany is guiltless, neither the living nor the yet unborn. Break racial pride of the German women. Take her as your legitimate booty. Kill, you brave soldiers of the victorious Soviet Army."

In fear of what came to be known as the Rape of Europa, German towns and villages frantically plastered desperate signs urging resistance and protection: "We Will Never Surrender," "Hold Out," and the stark, futile plea, "Protect Our Women and Children from the Red Beasts." This deep-seated fear was horrifically and systematically realized upon the Red Army's arrival. Conservative estimates, often considered low due to the shame and difficulty of reporting, indicate that at least 2 million German women, both young and old, were subjected to mass rape, often involving brutal gang assaults, sodomy, and savage beatings. These acts of depravity were frequently carried out in plain sight, witnessed by their children, husbands, and other family members, compounding the psychological trauma.

The level of sadism was extreme; women were penetrated not only sexually but also with jagged, non-sexual weapons like broken bottles and bayonets after the mass orgies consumed the villages. These victims were rarely assaulted just once; instances of women being raped 10, 20, 30, or even 100

times were widely reported by survivors and witnesses. The violence escalated to grotesque mutilation and torture: there were cases of breasts being cut off and bodies being doused in flammable liquids and set on fire while the women were still alive. Some German women were forced at gunpoint to engage in acts of necrophilia, compelled to make out with dead, rotten corpses of their former neighbors or family members.

The most sickening accounts involve direct attacks on expectant mothers: pregnant women had their fetuses cut out of their bodies, and those babies had their heads bashed in by the Communists in acts of unspeakable cruelty designed to terrorize the population into submission. The majority of these horrific offenders were identified by victims and historians as the almost all-Jewish NKVD guard units (responsible for internal security and political purges) and the Mongoloid troops from the Asian republics of the far-eastern region of the USSR, brought in specifically by the Soviet military machine for their perceived ruthlessness.

The trauma led to widespread despair and mass suicide. Thousands of German women simply committed suicide to either avoid being raped or after enduring the unspeakable assault, seeing it as the only escape from the brutality. A witness and survivor described the atrocious, desperate scenario in vivid detail as whole families chose to end their lives rather than face the Red Army: "Women holding children by the hand were running towards the water. There were also whole families, including elderly people. Many had tied themselves together. I didn't understand what they were doing. There were also individuals running up and down the riverbank, and children who had lost their families. There was the terrible sight of those who had gone into the water the previous night—those bloated bodies, reddish-blue. Mother grabbed us and wanted to run into

the river with us. We were both screaming. We'd almost reached the river but Grandmother managed to stop us and we didn't jump in."

While the Red Army's advance delivered terror to the German homeland, those captured faced the grim reality of the Soviet Gulag system, an immense network of labor and death camps across Siberia and the Soviet interior. Among the prisoners in the Siberian camps were a mere 20 captured German soldiers, but also a staggering 1,000 civilians, arrested on spurious charges of being "fascist collaborators" or merely for possessing items deemed suspicious.

The cruelty within these camps was arbitrary, malicious, and designed to break the spirit of the prisoners. One victim was a 14-year-old boy arrested simply for wearing a Boy Scout uniform; in a horrifying act of torture, the guards poured gasoline on the Boy Scout's hair and set it on fire, an act of torture that caused him to go insane. In a stark and telling contrast to the infamous German concentration camps, where guards at Auschwitz were forbidden to rape prisoners, the Soviets were explicitly allowed to rape prisoners in the Gulags, reinforcing the lack of human rights and the official sanction of sexual violence as a tool of control.

The leadership of these prisons was highly centralized and ethnically homogenous. Of the security office directors, almost all were Jews, and three-quarters of the officers were Jews. Those who carried out the executions and torturing tactics within the Soviet-controlled territories were referred to by the Germans as the "Polish Gestapo." American literary journalist and war correspondent John Sack dedicated himself to tracking down the camp officers responsible for these atrocities. He successfully located some in Israel and one in New Jersey, bringing the crimes to international attention.

Sack's investigation further revealed that 227 of these camps existed in Siberia which housed and systematically killed many German prisoners. One death certificate from a single camp documented 1,583 German deaths, illustrating the high mortality rate. The final death toll in these Soviet camps was catastrophic, estimated to be between 60,000 and 80,000 Germans. The brutality extended even to children: of 50 babies in one camp, 48 died due to neglect, starvation, and the harsh conditions. Ultimately, the number of Germans who died in the Soviet camps tragically exceeded the total German losses in the bombings of Dresden, or even the casualties Japan suffered at Hiroshima, underscoring the immense and often overlooked human cost of the Soviet advance on Germany.

The Last Battle

In February 1945, with the end of World War II in Europe drawing closer, Joseph Stalin traveled to the Black Sea resort town of Yalta in Crimea to participate in a pivotal conference. This gathering, primarily between the so-called "Big Three"—Stalin of the Soviet Union, Winston Churchill of the United Kingdom, and Franklin D. Roosevelt of the United States—was designed to forge a vision for the post-war world, addressing crucial issues such as national borders, international relations, and global economic structures. The conference was fraught with tension and underlying distrust, particularly concerning the future of Eastern Europe.

During a discussion at the conference, Churchill, reflecting on the brutal cost of the war, is recorded as having grimly remarked to Stalin, "We have killed 6 or 7 million Germans and probably there will be another million or so killed before the end of the war." This exchange highlighted the staggering human toll that was the backdrop for the diplomatic proceedings.

The Yalta Conference ultimately concluded with several momentous and controversial agreements that would define the global political landscape for decades:

> **Occupation of Eastern Europe:** A core agreement stipulated that Soviet forces would occupy the nations of Eastern Europe until such a time as free and unfettered elections could be held. For Stalin, this essentially guaranteed a Soviet sphere of influence, a promise he would later violate by installing repressive Communist regimes.

War against Japan: The Soviet Union formally agreed to enter the war against Imperial Japan, a commitment eagerly sought by the Americans to relieve pressure on Allied forces in the Pacific. To facilitate this effort, the Soviets were to be supplied with substantial American weaponry.

Post-War Occupations in Asia: Following Japan's eventual defeat, the Soviets secured rights to occupy key territories in Asia. These included Northern Korea, an occupation undertaken without the consent or approval of the Korean people, and Manchuria in China, similarly decided without the Chinese government's approval.

Forcible Repatriation: Perhaps one of the most tragic and morally fraught decisions involved the repatriation of Soviet citizens. Millions of Russian Prisoners of War (POWs) who had been captured by German forces, along with countless Russian refugees who had actively fled Stalin’s oppressive regime, were to be forcibly returned to the Soviet Union. This meant a near-certain fate of execution, forced labor in the Gulag system, or death.

Division of Germany and Berlin: It was decided that Germany would be completely divided into four occupation zones (British, American, French, and Soviet), effectively splitting the nation in half. Crucially, the capital city of Berlin, deep within the Soviet zone, would also be similarly partitioned.

Formation of the United Nations (UN): The conferees formally agreed to the creation of the United Nations, a new international organization intended to prevent future global conflicts and succeed the defunct League of Nations.

As the tide turned decisively against the Axis powers, Benito Mussolini, the former Fascist leader of Italy, found himself increasingly desperate. Having been rescued from imprisonment by German commandos in 1943 following Italy's capitulation to the Allies, he attempted to maintain a puppet state in the North. However, by 28 April 1945, with German defeat imminent, Mussolini and his mistress, Clara Petacci, attempted to escape Italy and reach neutral Switzerland.

Their escape was abruptly halted on the way when they were captured by Italian Communist partisans in Northern Italy. Both were summarily executed, reportedly by a close-range shotgun blast to the head.

What followed was a horrific outpouring of long-suppressed rage and vengeance. Mussolini's body was brutalized; he was undressed, subjected to torture, and violated. His mistress, Clara Petacci, was raped several times before her death. The atrocities continued post-mortem, as Italian Communists sodomized Mussolini's corpse and the bodies of other high-ranking officials from his fallen government.

The bodies were then dragged by the partisans through the streets of Milan to the Piazzale Loreto—a site where Fascist authorities had previously executed fifteen anti-Fascist resistance fighters. There, Mussolini's body, along with several others, was hung upside down from the steel girders of a petrol station. In a final, visceral act of public degradation, the bodies were beaten with sticks, stones, and bats, and were urinated on

and spat on by antagonizers, symbolizing the complete and utter collapse of his regime and the intense hatred he had inspired.

Adding another layer of controversy to the final months of the war in Europe were the decisions made by General Dwight D. Eisenhower, the Supreme Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force. Eisenhower made a series of strategic choices that were designed to concede Berlin to the Soviet Union.

The first significant delay attributed to Eisenhower occurred much earlier, right after D-Day. He is accused of deliberately cutting the necessary gasoline supply to General George S. Patton's rapidly advancing Third Army. Without mobility, Patton's forces were unable to push forward quickly toward Berlin.

The final and most decisive action came on 15 April 1945, when General Eisenhower issued a direct halt order, forbidding all Allied commanders from crossing the Elbe River, which was the final natural barrier before Berlin. Generals Bernard Montgomery and George S. Patton, both eager to capture the capital and halt the Soviet advance, were reportedly furious and extremely upset over this halt order.

The reasoning behind General Eisenhower's actions was rooted in a primary political objective: to ensure that the eastern portion of Berlin, and by extension, much of Eastern Germany, would be designated for and put under the control of the Soviet Union, thus solidifying the Communist presence in the heart of Europe as agreed upon in principle at Yalta. This delay allowed Stalin critical time to move his army further eastward and secure the prize of the German capital.

By the spring of 1945, the advance of the Soviet Red Army to the Oder River signaled the absolute and undeniable collapse of Germany. The Reich, once so vast, was now

completely encircled, pressed on all fronts by the overwhelming might of the Allied forces.

The numbers arrayed against Germany were staggering. Joseph Stalin commanded a force estimated at six million men—six times the remaining one million soldiers the Reich could desperately scrape together from every available unit, and supported by a fourfold advantage in tank strength. This vast Soviet host faced a German force that was critically diminished, fragmented, and fighting its final, futile battle.

Facing this inevitable and crushing defeat, the last defense of the Fatherland fell to the *Volkssturm* (People's Storm), a hastily formed militia comprising civilian volunteers. Men and women, the very young and the very old, were armed and thrown into the brutal street fighting in the final days of the war.

The Soviet offensive reached the outskirts of Berlin on 19 April. The end for the National Socialist leadership came swiftly thereafter. On 29 April 1945, Adolf Hitler married his longtime mistress, Eva Braun, in the *Führerbunker*. The following day, 30 April, both committed suicide.

In a macabre final act, Hitler had ordered that his and Eva's remains be doused in petroleum and set ablaze. This was a deliberate attempt to prevent the fate of Benito Mussolini and his mistress, whose bodies had been captured, publicly displayed, and desecrated by Italian partisans.

Hitler's final political testament, dictated on the day before his suicide, contained one last, venomous accusation: "It is untrue that I or anyone else in Germany wanted war in 1939. It was wanted and provoked solely by international statesmen either of Jewish origin or working for Jewish interests."

The war ended militarily with the signing of an unconditional surrender. On 7 May 1945, General Alfred Jodl

signed the deed of surrender on behalf of the German High Command. However, Admiral Karl Dönitz, Hitler's designated successor, did not sign this document in his capacity as head of state. This legal loophole has been historically interpreted by some as meaning that Germany, as a sovereign nation, never formally and legally surrendered after the Second World War.

This technicality is often cited to argue that the subsequent political entities—the Soviet-installed Federal Republic of Germany (East Germany) and the Western-established Democratic Republic of Germany (West Germany)—were illegitimate under international law, having been superimposed over an existing, though defeated, sovereign state.

The Allies officially assumed control on 5 June 1945, announcing the division of Germany into four occupation zones, each governed by one of the four main Allied powers: the USSR, Great Britain, France, and the United States.

Despite Britain's initial declaration of war being motivated by the defense of Poland against German aggression, Prime Minister Winston Churchill ultimately formed a close alliance with Joseph Stalin, the Soviet dictator who was also responsible for the invasion of Poland (under the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact) and the mass genocide of Polish citizens.

Germany's invasion of Poland, which occurred alongside the Soviet invasion, was driven by Hitler's aim to protect his own people from oppression and persecution by the Polish Marxists after the death of Józef Piłsudski, presenting that Hitler's rationale was very different compared to Stalin's brutal and unjustified reasoning for invading the nation.

Turning to a post-war narrative, the figure of Albert Einstein, a Jewish physicist and former member of the German

Communist Party, is introduced. While universally credited with formulating the Theory of Relativity, the document asserts that much of his celebrated work was plagiarized and unoriginal.

Specifically, it is claimed that the core equation $E=mc^2$ was published two years earlier by the Italian industrialist and geologist Olinto De Pretto. Furthermore, Einstein is accused of plagiarizing the work of several key theoretical physicists, including the Irishman George FitzGerald, the Dutchman Hendrik Lorentz, and the Frenchman Henri Poincaré. Additionally, the groundwork for discoveries on the speed of gravity is attributed to the German scientist Paul Gerber, not Einstein.

Also, Einstein had deeply controversial post-war views on Germany. He is quoted as having stated, "The Germans can be killed or constrained after the war but they cannot be reeducated to a democratic way of thinking and acting. It is hoped that by war's end that they will have largely been killed off."

Conversely, Einstein expressed strong views against racism, referring to it as a "disease of white people," adding, "I do not intend to be quiet about it." This, in itself, was a boldly racist remark, but he surely kept quiet about that. His profound commitment to his Jewish identity was underscored in 1952 when he was offered the presidency of the newly formed State of Israel. He declined the offer, explaining: "I am deeply moved by the offer from our state of Israel, and at once saddened and ashamed that I cannot accept."

The historical narrative often credits Albert Einstein with groundbreaking scientific discoveries that, upon closer inspection, were originally proposed or developed by his predecessors and contemporaries. The assertion that Einstein

was a revolutionary figure in science must be challenged by the evidence of his repeated appropriation of others' work.

One of the most fundamental concepts attributed to Einstein, the idea that the speed of light is constant and independent of the motion of its source, was, in fact, proposed decades earlier. The Scottish mathematical physicist, James Clerk Maxwell, articulated this principle in 1878, long before Einstein's influential papers. Einstein's contribution was to build upon this established foundation, yet the original insight belongs to Maxwell.

Furthermore, the very discovery for which Einstein was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1921—the explanation of the Law of the Photoelectric Effect—was not his to claim. German physicist Heinrich Hertz, the founder of the unit of frequency "hertz," had previously discovered that when electrolytes are illuminated with ultraviolet light, they produce electric sparks more easily. This essential observation, which forms the basis of the photoelectric effect, was a concept that Einstein subsequently stole and republished in his landmark 1905 paper. The Nobel Committee, in bestowing the award upon him for this specific work, overlooked or dismissed the clear evidence of intellectual theft.

Einstein's blatant plagiarism was not limited to physics. The work of Bernhard Riemann, a brilliant German mathematician, was also exploited. Riemann, who discovered that every piecewise continuous function is integrable (among other foundational contributions to geometry and analysis), had his mathematical work plagiarized and repurposed by Einstein.

The notion of Einstein as an unquestioned genius was not universally accepted by the European scientific community of his time. A profound and public denouncement occurred with the publication of the book, *Hundert Autoren Gegen Einstein*

("One Hundred Authors Against Einstein") in Germany and Austria. In this work, 100 prestigious Austrian and German scientists collectively described Einstein not as a true scientist but as a pseudo-mysticist, challenging the validity of his theories and his scientific integrity. This significant dissent indicates that a substantial portion of the established scientific community viewed his work with extreme skepticism.

Einstein's involvement in global politics and warfare is perhaps the most consequential aspect of his legacy. While Europe was still officially at peace in 1939, the development of the American atomic bomb was initiated following a proposal to President Franklin D. Roosevelt by Albert Einstein, Eugene Wigner, and Leo Szilard, all of whom were of Jewish descent.

These three individuals persuaded Roosevelt to order the immediate construction of an atomic weapon. Their central argument was the demonstrably false claim that Germany was actively constructing its own atomic bomb for use against its enemies. This fear-mongering and strategic misrepresentation of intelligence served as the catalyst for the United States' entry into the nuclear arms race.

This proposal and the subsequent agreement led directly to the creation of The Manhattan Project, the top-secret research and development undertaking designated to construct the atomic bomb. While Einstein’s role was initially as a proponent and signatory, the project itself was spearheaded by key personnel who were also predominantly Jewish. J. Robert Oppenheimer led the project, with other pivotal developers including Richard Feynman, Owen Chamberlain, Enrico Fermi, Edward Teller, and John Neumann.

The trajectory of the war and the project changed dramatically on the afternoon of 12 April 1945, when President Roosevelt passed away due to a stroke. Roosevelt was

succeeded by Harry S. Truman, a failed businessman and known member of the Ku Klux Klan (KKK). Despite the shift in presidential leadership, Roosevelt's established political and advisory circle—a Judeo-Communist circle—maintained control and continued to manage the direction of the Manhattan Project and the broader American administration even after his death.

The Japanese Slaughterhouse

Japan's desperate attempts to secure a peaceful resolution to the devastating conflict began in the waning months of World War II, a period marked by escalating Allied pressure and dwindling Japanese resources. In April and May of 1945, recognizing the increasingly untenable position they were in, the Japanese government initiated three separate peace feelers through the neutral nations of Sweden and Portugal. These diplomatic overtures, aimed at opening a dialogue for a negotiated surrender and establishing terms that might preserve the Emperor's position, were entirely ignored or dismissed by the Allied powers, who remained steadfast in their demand for unconditional surrender as outlined in the Casablanca Conference of 1943.

Furthering their efforts to find an alternative to complete military collapse, in August of the same year, Japan attempted to negotiate terms of surrender directly with the Soviet Union. The Japanese leadership hoped to leverage the existing Soviet-Japanese Non-Aggression Pact, signed in 1941, to use the Soviets as a mediator with the Western Allies. However, every single peace attempt made by Japan, whether through neutral intermediaries or directly with the USSR, was met with silence or outright dismissal, signaling the Allies' unyielding determination for unconditional surrender.

Simultaneously with the failed diplomatic efforts, the United States intensified its brutal and systematic aerial campaign against the Japanese mainland. The US Air Force systematically targeted approximately 60 Japanese cities with a combination of conventional high-explosive and incendiary bombs. The sheer brutality and scale of this campaign culminated in the devastating firebombing of Tokyo on the

nights of 9 and 10 March 1945. Over those two nights, over 2,000 tons of incendiary bombs—mostly M-69 cluster bombs containing napalm—were unleashed upon the highly-populated, largely wooden capital. The resulting conflagration created a massive firestorm that rapidly consumed vast sections of the city, a man-made catastrophe that mirrored the destruction Germany faced when the Allies bombed Dresden.

The resulting devastation was catastrophic and unprecedented in its scale. Thousands of individuals were instantly burned to death in the inescapable conflagration, with the inferno reaching temperatures so high that waterways boiled and oxygen was sucked from the air. The burnt and charred bodies of over 100,000 civilians covered the streets and canals, a horrifying testament to the intense heat and destruction. Millions of innocent Japanese civilians were injured, maimed, or rendered instantly homeless as their cities were reduced to ash and rubble. This pattern of relentless area bombing was tragically and repeatedly carried out in Tokyo again on 23 and 25 May, among other cities across Japan.

The final, and most devastating, chapter of the war unfolded in August 1945 with the deployment of the world's first atomic weapons in a military context. The atomic bomb, "Little Boy," dropped on the city of Hiroshima on 6 August, was responsible for a horrific death toll estimated at 100,000 to 150,000 lives, mostly civilians, due to the initial blast, thermal radiation, and subsequent radiation sickness. Just three days later, on 9 August, the second atomic bomb, "Fat Man," dropped on Nagasaki, resulted in the deaths of approximately 60,000 to 80,000 people. These twin attacks introduced a new and terrifying dimension to warfare.

Compounding Japan's plight, and strategically timed between the two atomic bombings on 9 August, Soviet leader

Joseph Stalin broke the Soviet-Japanese Non-Aggression Pact, which had been in effect since 1941. He declared war on Japan, and Soviet troops swiftly poured into Manchuria (Manchukuo), a vast territory in northeastern China that Japan had seized earlier in the century during its imperial expansion. Facing overwhelming military pressure from the Soviet invasion, the relentless and crippling conventional and nuclear bombing campaign, and the entrance of the Soviet Union into the conflict, Japan's military and political position became completely and utterly untenable.

Under these immense pressures, and following a tumultuous debate within the Japanese Supreme Council for the Direction of the War, Emperor Hirohito intervened. On 15 August 1945, the Emperor broadcast the Imperial Rescript on the Termination of the War (Gyokuon-hōsō), a radio address announcing Japan's acceptance of the terms of the Potsdam Declaration and unconditional surrender. This decision implicitly included the surrender of Manchuria to the Soviets. Finally, after weeks of logistical preparations and negotiations, on 2 September 1945, Japan officially signed the Instrument of Surrender aboard the battleship USS Missouri in Tokyo Bay, formally and finally bringing the Second World War to an end.

The Deplorable Genocide

The Allied victory in World War II, while ending the statehood of Fascism, did not resolve the deeper ideological conflicts and merely exchanged the good for evil. As the American politician from Maine, Peter Bowman, critically assessed, "Battle doesn't determine who is right. Only who is left. We destroyed Fascists, not Fascism; we destroyed men, not ideas. Our triumphs did not serve as evidence that Democracy is best for the world any more than Russian victories proved that Communism is an ideal system for all mankind." This sobering perspective suggests that the war was a temporary physical elimination of enemies, not a triumph of moral or governmental superiority.

General George S. Patton, a figure whose foresight proved tragically accurate, had vehemently warned against allowing the Soviet Union to occupy crucial territories first. His devastating experience witnessing the state of Stalin's Berlin after the war confirmed his fears. His despair over the geopolitical consequences and the moral cost is evident in his personal correspondence.

On 21 July 1945, General Patton wrote to his wife, expressing profound disillusionment: "Berlin gave me the blues. We have destroyed what could have been a good race, and we are about to replace them with Mongolian savages. And all Europe will be Communist. It's said that for the first week after they took Berlin, all women who ran were shot and those who did not were raped. I could have taken it instead of the Soviets, had I been allowed." This letter highlights his belief that the strategic error of allowing the Soviets into Berlin was a catastrophic moral and political failure that ceded control of Central Europe to a brutal, totalitarian regime.

The treatment of the defeated German population under the Allied occupation, particularly the policies championed by the Soviet Union and supported by other Allies, was marked by severe punitive actions. The implementation of the Jewish Morgenthau Plan, designed to de-industrialize Germany, effectively worked to dismantle German industry, a policy that led directly to the starvation and death of millions of Germans in the post-war years.

Furthermore, the Communists imposed a harsh collective punishment on the German people. The Allies carved out 25% of Germany's most fertile land during the occupation, significantly crippling the nation's capacity for self-sufficiency. The German refugees residing in these territories were forcefully expelled from their homes into the streets by the Communists, where they were left vulnerable to widespread rape and death. Winston Churchill, though a wartime ally, chillingly supported this mass displacement, advocating for the expulsion of 15 million occupied German civilians from the territories they had historically inhabited. This massive, forced emigration resulted in a staggering loss of life, with more than 3 million Germans dying during the process, including 2 million civilians—mostly women, children, and the elderly—and 1 million Prisoners of War (POWs).

The fate of German POWs in the East was particularly horrific. Between 1939 and 1945, an estimated 7 million German POWs were loaded into cattle cars and transported to the infamous Soviet Gulags. The Red Army’s brutality was not reserved solely for the vanquished; Stalin’s notorious Order 270 decreed that all Russian soldiers captured by the Germans would be considered traitors, sent to concentration camps, and eventually executed. This punishment extended even to their family members.

The postwar period was characterized by widespread psychological warfare and brutal reprisals. As part of the psychological reprogramming and warfare, referred to as "Denazification," the German people were subjected to relentless anti-German propaganda, severe hunger, psychological trauma, and homelessness—a sustained effort to dismantle their national identity and spirit. The abject poverty of the time forced German women to engage in survival sex, selling their bodies to American soldiers in exchange for basic necessities like food, water, cigarettes, and soap.

The cynicism of some Allied leaders regarding German life was stark. Winston Churchill impatiently wrote, expressing a profound lack of concern for the humanitarian crisis: "We ought to get rid of them all as soon as possible! Don't mind the five or more million Germans. Stalin will see to them. You will not have trouble with them; they will cease to exist."

General Patton continued to observe the hypocrisy and moral decay of the occupation policies. He noted the preferential treatment afforded to specific groups, writing: "Today, we received orders in which we were told to give the Jews special accommodations. If for Jews, why not Catholics, Mormons, etc.? We are also turning over to the French several hundred thousand prisoners of war to be used as slave labor in France. It is amusing to recall that we fought the Revolution in defense of the rights of man and the Civil War to abolish slavery and have now gone back on both principles."

His final, damning judgment on the ethical state of the occupation was written to his wife on 23 July 1945: "I have been at Frankfurt for a civil government conference. If what we are doing to the Germans is liberty, then give me death. I can't see how Americans can sink so low. It is Semitic, and I am sure of it." This remark encapsulated his belief that the occupation had

abandoned American principles of freedom and justice for a policy driven by vengeance and foreign, specific interests.

The aftermath of the war also witnessed the cruel fate of those who had sought refuge from Stalin. Individuals who fled were often captured by the Red Army and forcibly sent back to the Soviet Union, where they were immediately thrown into concentration camps and killed. The Soviet regime's reach extended to Allied personnel as well, with Stalin holding an estimated 25,000 US soldiers and 30,000 British soldiers in the Siberian Gulags, where he began executing them, ensuring they were never released. Even in Allied countries, collaborators and those associated with the enemy faced severe public humiliation, such as the French women who dated German soldiers during the occupation having their heads shaved bald and often being stripped naked.

The liberation of the Dachau concentration camp on 29 April 1945, by the U.S. 45th Infantry Division was immediately stained by an eruption of brutal revenge. Within the chaotic first hour of freedom, the fury of the long-suffering inmates and the raw, visceral anger of the American liberators clashed violently with the surrendering SS guards. A stark record of this immediate retribution exists: 122 SS guards who had surrendered were summarily shot by soldiers of the U.S. 45th Division, and another 40 were brutally beaten to death by the newly liberated prisoners.

The thirst for summary justice did not end there. A massive group of 358 captured SS guards were eventually rounded up, herded into a coal yard area of the camp, lined up against a wall, and executed by firing squad.

The psychological toll on the American soldiers who witnessed the atrocities of the camp, and who then participated in or observed the reprisal killings, was evident in their

subsequent accounts. An unnamed U.S. soldier later recalled the chilling scenes: "The men were deliberately wounding guards. A lot of the guards were shot in the legs so that they couldn't move. They were then turned over to the inmates. One was beheaded with a bayonet. Others were ripped apart limb by limb." This immediate, unrestrained violence underscored the deep-seated rage and the collapse of conventional military discipline in the face of such overwhelming evil.

Even at the highest echelons of the Allied command, a profound and sometimes troubling attitude toward the German people persisted. General George S. Patton, known for his blunt candor, expressed his dismay at the overarching sentiment in a letter to his wife, noting: "Evidently the virus started by Morgenthau of a Semitic revenge against all Germans is still working. I can't see how Americans can sink so low." This quote hints at the wider geopolitical currents of the time, specifically the proposed Morgenthau Plan, which called for the de-industrialization and partition of post-war Germany, a policy many saw as punitive and aimed at collective German punishment.

More aggressive sentiments were voiced by the Supreme Allied Commander, General Dwight D. Eisenhower. When discussing the German forces and the war, Eisenhower notoriously stated, "It is a pity that we could not have killed more." This sentiment was not new for him; writing to his wife back in 1944, he had expressed a deeper personal hatred: "God, I hate the Germans!"

This visceral anti-German attitude arguably found its expression in the highly controversial handling of German military personnel in the immediate post-war period. To evade the stipulations of the Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War, Eisenhower issued a crucial

order. All members of the German armed forces held in U.S. custody were officially designated as Disarmed Enemy Forces (DEFs), rather than Prisoners of War (POWs). The establishment of the term DEF was a legal maneuver designed to circumvent international law; it effectively meant that the methods and conditions employed by Allied guards did NOT have to adhere to the protections and standards set out by the Geneva Convention. This technicality practically permitted unrestricted abuse and neglect of the DEFs, who were subsequently held in harsh conditions in open-air camps. To obscure the appalling conditions and potential crimes, Eisenhower issued a further order, strictly asserting that members of the International Red Cross were barred from accessing his German DEF camps.

The devastating, long-term consequence of these policies and conditions is a matter of profound historical debate and tragedy. Shocking figures suggest that more Germans died in the hands of the Allies after the cessation of hostilities than during the actual war. Historical estimates indicate that an additional 9 million Germans perished in the immediate post-war era, many in these brutal camps or due to the resulting mass displacement and starvation.

As the war concluded, the call for revenge took an even darker, organized turn, driven by those who felt the Allied victory had not sufficiently atoned for the Holocaust. Immediately after World War II, the Jewish poet and former partisan leader Abba Kovner established a secret Communist Zionist organization known as Nakam (Hebrew for "Vengeance"). The organization's goal was not political but purely retributive: to exact a direct, mass-scale revenge upon the German people.

Despite the fact that the war was over and the machinery of the German state was dismantled, members of Nakam were deeply dissatisfied with the German death tolls. They resolved to take matters into their own hands and speed up what they viewed as a necessary process of mass genocide against the German populace.

Kovner and Nakam developed two primary plans. The more ambitious, Plan A, was a catastrophic plot designed to kill millions of Germans by poisoning the water supplies of major European cities. Kovner successfully garnered support and approval for this radical plan from high-level Zionist leadership. He traveled to Tel Aviv where he sought and received the agreement and support of Israeli President Chaim Weizmann. The poisoning agent was allegedly produced at the newly established Weizmann Institute of Science (then known as the Sieff Institute) and covertly delivered to Nakam. Kovner was said to have possessed enough poison to kill the entire populations of four major German cities. However, the plot was foiled. Kovner was arrested by British police while smuggling the poison into Palestine and was subsequently sent to an Egyptian prison, effectively causing Plan A to fail.

Upon Kovner's arrest, the leadership of Nakam fell to Joseph Harmatz, a fellow Jewish resistance fighter. Under Harmatz's guidance, Plan B was approved and put into action. On a night in April 1946, members of Nakam broke into a bakery in Nuremberg that supplied bread to a prison camp holding SS prisoners. They stealthily painted 3,000 loaves of bread with a heavy concentration of arsenic. It was calculated that 3,000 loaves of poisoned bread could kill at least 12,000 people. Reports indicate that approximately 2,280 SS soldiers consumed the poisoned bread. While the exact death toll

remains undetermined or disputed, sources confirm that at least 200 individuals were hospitalized with severe poisoning.

The story of Abba Kovner's incarceration was brief. He was released into Jewish Israeli hands after only one year in British custody, illustrating the sympathetic treatment and protection afforded to him by the burgeoning state apparatus.

The context of post-war Jewish armed action was not limited to Nakam's vengeance against Germans. The following year, an act of terrorism with significant political ramifications occurred in Mandatory Palestine. The Jewish terrorist organization known as Irgun disguised themselves as Arabs and executed the bombing of the British administrative and military headquarters at the King David Hotel in Jerusalem. The attack, which occurred on 22 July 1946, resulted in the deaths of 91 people, including British, Arab, and Jewish civilians and personnel.

The leader of Irgun during this period was Menachem Begin, who later became a foundational figure in Israeli politics and ultimately served as the sixth Prime Minister of Israel. This fact highlights the complex and often violent origins of figures who would rise to power in the newly established state, where terrorist actions in one era became the credentials of statesmanship in the next.

Between 1945 and 1953, the catastrophic human cost of the war's aftermath unfolded for the ethnic German population. It is conservatively estimated that between 9 to 15 million ethnic Germans perished during this period, the vast majority being civilians. These deaths were a direct result of forced expulsions, internment in labor camps, starvation, disease, and outright massacres in the chaos following the collapse of the Third Reich.

As the victorious Soviet forces advanced and occupied the eastern territories of Germany and other parts of Eastern Europe, they systematically took over the existing network of German concentration and labor camps. However, these facilities were not dismantled; instead, they were immediately reopened and repurposed. They were brutally filled, not with German "war criminals," but with ethnic Germans deemed anti-Soviet or fascist, as well as other anti-Communists, political dissidents, and anyone the new Soviet military administration viewed as a potential threat to their consolidation of power. The conditions within these Soviet Special Camps were notoriously horrific to say the least.

The immediate economic fallout of the war was devastating, plunging the nation into an economic abyss. During the mere six months immediately following the cessation of hostilities, Germany's core industrial capacity suffered a collapse, with industrial production plummeting by a staggering 75%. Simultaneously, the backbone of the nation's sustenance was broken, as agricultural production fell by 65%. This catastrophic dual-failure led to widespread famine, chronic shortages, and the virtual cessation of all normal economic activity.

By 1946, the combination of mass casualties, ethnic cleansing, political terror, and complete economic and infrastructural ruin rendered Germany politically, socially, and economically prostrate. The country was not just defeated; it was shattered, reduced to a collection of broken zones under foreign occupation, its people starving amidst the rubble—a nation truly rendered a dead country.

Chapter VIII

The Greatest Deceit

Unmasking the Holocaust Narrative

The term "The Holocaust" is widely understood as the narrative asserting that six million Jews were systematically murdered by the German state during World War II, with three million of those deaths specifically attributed to gassing in makeshift gas chambers, frequently described as being deceptively disguised as shower rooms.

This deeply entrenched Holocaust narrative is a pervasive fixture in contemporary society. Its repetition is continuously reinforced through various powerful channels, notably Hollywood's prolific output of films and documentaries, the broader mainstream media, and even its integration into public school curricula, shaping the collective memory of the conflict.

It is crucial to understand the position of World War II or Holocaust revisionists. They do not seek to deny that the Jewish people suffered immense persecution during the war. Revisionists fully acknowledge that Jews were subjected to the deprivation of their civil rights, mass deportations, internment, and forced labor within the concentration camp system. Furthermore, there is no dispute that a tragic number of Jews perished in these camps and ghettos, particularly as the war's final years brought about the collapse of infrastructure, leading to rampant disease and starvation, which became a catastrophic problem. The revisionist challenge is directed primarily at the specific mechanisms, scale, and intent of the alleged extermination, particularly the claims concerning homicidal gas chambers.

The internment of civilian populations, especially those deemed enemies or potential subversives, was a common practice among belligerent nations during World War II.

Concentration camps served as a mechanism to neutralize perceived threats to national security and avoid attempts at internal subversion.

A prime example of this wartime paranoia and mass internment occurred in the United States following the attack on Pearl Harbor. Acting on the premise of national security, President Franklin D. Roosevelt issued Executive Order 9066. This order was predicated on the belief that anyone of Japanese, German, and Italian descent—regardless of their citizenship—could not be trusted and must be treated as a potential enemy. Under this order, over 120,000 Japanese-Americans and Japanese residents living on the Pacific Coast were interned in American-operating concentration camps. Their only "crime" was their ancestry.

These American inmates suffered a profound injustice. They were never compensated for the massive loss of property and businesses they were forced to abandon, nor for the time and freedom lost during their internment. The United States government, to date, has yet to issue a comprehensive apology that includes genuine war reparations for the victims of these domestic camps, highlighting a significant historical oversight and lack of accountability.

Wartime propaganda played a critical role in manufacturing consent for these extreme measures and fostering hatred against the enemy. American propaganda campaigns actively began illustrating the Japanese people as less than human and subhuman caricatures. This deliberate dehumanization was designed to turn the American public toward believing they were engaged in a literal race war against a biologically inferior and evil enemy. This same strategy of depicting the enemy as subhuman was also aggressively employed in American propaganda directed at the Germans,

serving to escalate the rhetoric and justify the brutality of the conflict.

The use of concentration camps was not exclusive to Germany or the United States during the war years. Other countries recognized the perceived threat of certain ideological or national groups. For instance, neutral countries like Sweden, as well as combatants like Finland, constructed concentration camps. In their cases, this was driven by a belief that Communists, specifically, could not be trusted and represented a subversive threat that necessitated internment.

The establishment of concentration camps, however, predates World War II by decades. The concept was notably employed by the British Jewish financiers in South Africa. As early as October 1899, during the Boer Wars, they established concentration camps while pursuing control over the region's vast gold and diamond reserves. This historical context underscores that concentration camps have been utilized as a tool of military, political, and economic control long before their association with the events of World War II.

In 1933, the global declaration of war upon Germany by International Jewry fundamentally altered the relationship between the German state and its Jewish population. This aggressive posture, according to interpretations of international law prevalent at the time within Germany, formally established a hostile relationship. Consequently, the German government asserted a legal right, under the premise of national security, to disarm and intern those German Jews perceived as a domestic extension of this declared international enemy.

This sentiment of hostility was starkly articulated by prominent Jewish leaders. For instance, in 1932, Bernard Lecache, the then-President of the World Jewish League, issued an inflammatory public statement: "Germany is our public

enemy number one. It is our object to declare war without mercy against her." Such declarations were interpreted by the German leadership as direct evidence of an existential threat.

The deep and acknowledged overrepresentation of Jews within the leadership and ranks of the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia—a movement that had already violently seized power and initiated a bloody civil war—further cemented the fear within Germany that they were the next target for a similar communist takeover. Germany's Chancellor, Adolf Hitler, viewed this perceived threat not as a distant possibility but as an immediate and pressing danger to national sovereignty and security. It was this conviction that motivated Hitler's pre-emptive actions, which were designed to safeguard the nation. The government chose not to wait for the perceived Communist plot to fully materialize, arguing that the large number of Jews involved in and supporting Communist ideology required immediate, comprehensive security measures.

It was a core belief of the regime, and a narrative widely disseminated, that without Hitler's extra precautions against Jewry—precautions seen as extreme and decisive—the entirety of Europe would have ultimately succumbed to the violent spread of Bolshevism. The actions taken, therefore, were framed not as persecutory, but as a necessary defense of Western civilization against a powerful, internationally coordinated communist-Jewish insurgency.

The purpose of establishing concentration camps, in this context, was articulated as a measure of national security and logistics. The stated goal was to concentrate those deemed to be politically subversive elements, primarily Communist Jews, to ensure they were unable to destabilize or undermine the state during the impending and subsequent years of war. Furthermore, the camps were initially intended to serve a dual

purpose: utilizing the labor of these internees for the national war effort before their planned eventual deportation from German territory.

This interpretation of events and the nature of the early camps was supported by external accounts, as detailed by Benjamin Freedman, a former Jew who later became a staunch critic of Jewish supremacist elements. Freedman explained that initially, following Germany's realization that Jewish elements were implicated in the nation's defeat in World War I, there was a natural resentment, but not a hair on the head of any Jew was harmed. He cited the work of Professor Charles C. Tansill of Georgetown University, who, having access to secret State Department documents, quoted from an official report written by Hugo Schoenfelt, a Jew dispatched by Secretary of State Cordell Hull to investigate the so-called political prisoner camps in 1933. Schoenfelt's report concluded that the camps were "in very fine condition," in "excellent shape," and that "everybody treated well." Crucially, he noted that the camps were primarily "filled with Communists." Schoenfelt acknowledged that a significant number of these prisoners were Jewish, estimating that Jews constituted "maybe 98 per cent of the Communists in Europe at that time," alongside some priests, ministers, labor leaders, and others with perceived international affiliations deemed hostile to the state.

However, the conditions within these crowded camps rapidly deteriorated due to external factors, primarily the widespread emergence of infectious diseases. Typhus, a severe, often fatal disease caused by the *Rickettsia* bacteria, was endemic and claimed the lives of countless soldiers on both sides of World War I and World War II, and tragically, many prisoners within the German concentration camps.

Historically, the spread of epidemic typhus is inextricably linked to conditions of overcrowding, poor sanitation, and generally unsanitary living spaces. Unfortunately, these conditions became the grim reality for many concentration camps, especially as the war progressed and resources became scarce.

The *Rickettsia* bacteria responsible for typhus is typically transmitted to humans via parasites, most notably lice, fleas, and ticks. To combat this deadly threat, rigorous hygiene measures were implemented in the German concentration camps. Prisoners were subjected to compulsory delousing procedures, which often involved chemical showers for both their bodies and their belongings. In a significant effort to prevent parasites from establishing a foothold, most internees had their hair completely shaved off, drastically reducing the places where lice and other vectors could reside.

Furthermore, clothes and shoes were routinely discarded or replaced, as the camp authorities recognized that contaminated fabrics were a primary vector for the spread of illness. The strategy was to ensure that everything in the camps was either new or thoroughly disinfected, aiming to minimize the chance of contamination.

To effectively disinfect facilities and exterminate the disease-carrying pests, Zyklon-B was employed. This compound was a commercially produced insecticide and pesticide designed to kill bacteria and prevent the spread of disease. It was the primary disinfectant used ubiquitously across the camps to prevent and ultimately halt the catastrophic outbreaks of typhus, serving a critical hygienic purpose in a desperate fight against a deadly epidemic. Zyklon-B was produced by the German company "Degesch."

Prior to the war, a chemical agent that would later be infamously connected with the Holocaust, Zyklon-B, was utilized for public health purposes. As early as 1929, the US Public Health Service employed Zyklon-B along the US-Mexico border to delouse and disinfect Mexican immigrants entering the country. This method was part of broader efforts to prevent the spread of diseases like typhus. Later, DDT (Dichlorodiphenyltrichloroethane), a more efficient chemical agent, was introduced for similar disinfection purposes.

A critical factor contributing to the horrific death rates in the concentration camps was the severe logistical breakdown caused by Allied bombing campaigns. Key locations responsible for Germany's food, medicine, and general supply chains were systematically targeted by Allied forces. This made it virtually impossible for the German Army to maintain even a rudimentary standard of hygienic care for the prisoners. The retrieval and transportation of essential supplies—food, clean water, and medicine—often took days, and at times, stretched into weeks to reach the isolated camps.

This systemic lack of resources, directly attributable to the disruption caused by Allied bombings, led to a catastrophic Typhus outbreak. The severity of the disease was such that warning signs had to be prominently displayed just outside the camp perimeters. These signs warned visitors of the extreme danger of the disease and explicitly stated that they were at high risk of infection. The outbreak became a crisis that overwhelmed the capacity of the camps.

The tragedy continued even after liberation. When the Allied armies finally arrived, they discovered hundreds of dead bodies awaiting disposal by the German Army. In a highly controversial move, the Allies were aware that a significant portion of these deaths had been exacerbated, if not directly

caused, by the famine and disease stemming from their own bombing campaigns that had crippled German supply lines. Yet, to avoid legal and public relations trouble, the Allies placed the blame for the entirety of the deaths squarely and solely on the German regime. Shockingly, even after the liberation of the camps, thousands more inmates died, primarily from the unchecked spread of Typhus. For example, at Camp Bergen-Belsen, the death toll continued to climb even after the British took control, illustrating the devastating extent of the disease and the near-impossibility of providing adequate care for the critically ill and malnourished inmates.

Despite the alleged atrocities that were supposedly committed by the regime, there is historical evidence that the National Socialist leadership sought to manage and, in most cases, reduce the death rate within the concentration camp system. Heinrich Himmler, the SS commander in overall charge of the concentration camp operations, issued an explicit order demanding that the death rate in the camps must be reduced at all costs. Following this directive, Richard Glucks, the Inspector of Concentration Camps, responded on 20 January 1943, echoing the sentiment: "Every means should be used to lower death rates in the camps." (Nuremberg Tribunal Document 1523). These efforts were less about humanitarian concern and more about retaining a workforce for the war effort.

The National Socialist regime, even during the war, maintained a façade of a legal system. In December 1937, several German newspapers reported that the murder of Jews would be punishable by death. For instance, it was reported that Josef Reinhardt had been sentenced to death for the killing of a Jewish merchant named Abraham and his gentile wife, emphasizing the point that murder was murder regardless of the victim.

Furthermore, within the camps themselves, a system of internal communication existed. There were designated complaint offices where inmates were permitted to go to voice complaints or offer suggestions, suggesting that even prisoners retained a vestige of a say in the daily administration.

Moreover, the regime occasionally prosecuted its own personnel for abuses deemed excessive or unauthorized. Karl-Otto Koch, a guard at both Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen concentration camps, was arrested after reports reached high-ranking officials that he was mistreating some of the prisoners. He was subsequently found guilty and executed by a German firing squad.

The narrative concerning the primary causes of death in the camps has been subject to rigorous historical scrutiny. The Jewish scholar Arno Meyer, a professor of history at Princeton University, presented a controversial but evidence-based finding in his 1988 book about the Final Solution. He acknowledged that more Jews perished in Auschwitz as a result of Typhus and other natural causes than were executed. This finding introduces a critical nuance, showing that the catastrophic toll of wartime disease and engineered famine was statistically higher in certain locations, demanding a comprehensive understanding of the multifaceted tragedy of the concentration camp system.

The prevailing narrative surrounding Auschwitz's capacity for mass extermination, particularly through gassing, faces significant challenge when subjected to a technical and logistical examination of the available crematory facilities. A direct comparison between the alleged capacity of the four crematory ovens at Auschwitz and modern crematory efficiency starkly illustrates this discrepancy:

Capacity Metric	Auschwitz's Four Ovens (Alleged)	Modern Crematory Ovens (Standard)
400 corpses	5 minutes	8.3 days
4,800 corpses	1 hour	100 days
115,200 corpses	1 day	8 years, 85 days
42,048,000 corpses	1 year	2,400 years

This comparison highlights a fundamental problem: the claimed rate of cremation at Auschwitz is technically impossible, even when considering continuous, non-stop operation. A more realistic assessment suggests that each oven, if operating continuously (an impossibility due to the necessary metal cooling time), could incinerate less than 6,000 bodies per year. Pushing the ovens beyond this limit would inevitably result in the fracturing and complete failure of the metal structures. The sheer magnitude of the claimed cremation figures, therefore, far exceeds the true physical limits of the equipment and technology available at the time.

The location and layout of Auschwitz also provide context for certain infrastructure decisions. Built on marsh ground, the area was particularly susceptible to outbreaks of contagious diseases, most notably Typhus. In this environment, a system for the rapid and contained disposal of the deceased

was a necessary public health measure. The use of cremation, or other forms of immediate decomposition, was arguably the most efficient method to prevent the contamination of local water supplies and the catastrophic spread of disease that regular burials would have risked. It is also a historically documented fact that disinfectant and crematorium facilities, designed for sanitary purposes, were common features in large population centers and processing centers, including those in the United States, such as at Ellis Island.

A significant body of evidence suggests that the widespread stories detailing organized, industrial-scale extermination, particularly through homicidal gassing, originated from specific propaganda efforts rather than official documentation or verifiable accounts:

> **The Soviet Propaganda Machine:** The narrative of systematic gassing was largely driven by Soviet propaganda. Key figures in this effort included Ilya Ehrenburg and Joseph Stalin. This narrative was then disseminated globally, notably through media outlets like *The New York Times*, which was significantly influenced by Jewish ownership and interests.
>
> **Timing of Claims:** The most damaging and comprehensive propaganda regarding Germany's alleged cruel methods was published mere hours after Germany's surrender in 1945. This strategically timed release made it practically impossible for falsely accused German officials or witnesses to mount a timely and credible rebuttal to the Soviet claims, allowing the narrative to solidify unchallenged.

Absence of Official Orders: Crucially, there is a distinct lack of direct, scientific, or documentary proof supporting the Holocaust narrative:

> No scientific evidence has been produced to conclusively prove the killing of millions of Jews by the German state.
>
> No authentic German government documents have been found that officially order or promote the extermination of the Jewish population.
>
> No written order from Adolf Hitler himself to exterminate the Jews has ever surfaced.

Independent investigations and testimonies from neutral third parties contradict the claims of systematic gassing:

> **The Red Cross (IRC) Findings:** On 22 November 1944, the International Red Cross (IRC) issued a statement declaring, "We have not been able to discover any trace of installations for exterminating civilian prisoners."
>
> **Interviews with Freed Prisoners:** Both the Vatican and the Red Cross conducted thousands of interviews with freed prisoners following the war. When specifically questioned about the presence of homicidal gassing operations within the camps, the responses from the detainees were universally "No".

IRC Document #9925: A June 1946 document from the IRC confirmed this lack of testimony, stating, "The detainees themselves have not spoken of them."

Beyond the political and testimonial evidence, the technical specifications of the alleged gas chambers fundamentally challenge the official narrative:

Construction Flaws: The alleged gas chambers were often described as having wooden doors and even glass windows carved into the upper half. Such materials are incompatible with the use of a highly toxic and penetrating chemical agent like Zyklon B, as they would have been unable to seal the chamber or withstand pressure, posing an immediate lethal risk to the operating personnel.

Incompatibility with Natural Laws: For technical and chemical reasons, homicidal gassing on the scale claimed would have been incompatible with the observable laws of nature and chemistry, particularly regarding ventilation, sealing, and safe operation.

The Truth of the Chambers: The physical evidence and later investigations suggest that many structures identified as gas chambers were, in fact, air raid shelters. Furthermore, evidence indicates that Soviet forces deliberately cut holes in the roofs of certain buildings to create the illusion of ventilation openings for a gassing operation, fabricating the appearance of a mass murder facility.

The historical accounts and physical evidence regarding the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau have prompted intense historical and forensic debate. Key areas of contention include the architectural integrity and structural capacity of the alleged gas chambers, with some analyses questioning the necessary airtight seals and ventilation for a mass gassing operation using Zyklon B. Furthermore, the lack of comprehensive, consistent documentation outside of varied post-war testimony, and technical disputes over the crematoria's capacity to dispose of the claimed death toll, collectively fuel the ongoing scrutiny into the precise nature, scale, and function of the facilities.

The room frequently presented as the original gas chamber at Auschwitz I (Krematorium I) has been a central point of contention. Inspections have revealed a notable absence of the distinctive blue staining associated with hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon-B) residue on the walls—a stain, or Prussian Blue, that is highly persistent and would be expected to be present if the chambers had been used to gas people extensively.

Furthermore, investigations have suggested structural alterations to this room post-war. Records and testimonies indicate that the Soviets undertook reconstruction, including knocking down internal walls, to create a seemingly larger, unified space. This alteration is often interpreted as an attempt to visually exaggerate the chamber's capacity, potentially to lend credence to the vast casualty figures and counter the argument that gassing six million people in the short timeframe would have been physically impossible.

Evidence also points to the true, original function of these spaces. The discovery of a manhole within one of the alleged gas chambers supports the alternative identification of these rooms as air-raid shelters. This manhole would have

served a crucial and logical purpose in an air-raid shelter: providing an emergency exit route for people trapped inside should the main entrance be blocked by bombing debris.

The historical record also contains statements from individuals who challenge the official narrative. For instance, Olga Wormser-Migot, a Jewish historian, wrote in her work that "Auschwitz, which was to remain the model camp and simultaneously the administrative centre, had no gas chamber." This statement from a historian of Jewish background provides a significant point of internal contradiction within the established historiography of the Holocaust.

Further complicating the physical evidence are the fabrications introduced after the war. A prominent example is the chimney constructed by the Soviets at Auschwitz in 1947. This chimney was demonstrably fake: it lacked an internal opening and was not connected to the building structure, serving purely as a prop or symbolic element rather than a functional component of a crematorium or gassing facility.

The vast number of prisoner deaths at the end of the war is frequently attributed solely to deliberate extermination, yet other factors are often overlooked or minimized. For instance, photographic and film evidence of piles of dead corpses is consistently identified by researchers of all backgrounds as being merely of those who succumbed to widespread typhus epidemics and extreme malnutrition. These epidemics became rampant in the final weeks of the war due to the breakdown of sanitary conditions and supply lines. Furthermore, it was found that the significant prisoner mortality was also a direct consequence of Allied military operations. Inmates were reportedly killed by British and American aircraft during saturation bombing operations targeting infrastructure

and industrial targets near or within the camps. These actions resulted in inmates being literally blown up by the Allied forces.

The use of gas chambers as an atrocity narrative has a notable historical precedent in the propaganda of World War I (1914–1918). During the Great War, it was widely reported in Allied media that the Germans and their allies were utilizing gas chambers to systematically kill thousands of prisoners. This narrative was later exposed as propaganda. Following the war, Stanley Baldwin, then a member of Parliament, publicly admitted that the reports had been fabricated. He stated in Parliament that no such gas chambers had ever existed and offered a public apology to the German people for the deliberate dissemination of these lies. WWI propaganda featured numerous other lurid and horrific lies intended to demonize the enemy, often mirroring the sensational nature of later atrocity claims. These included stories of Germans cutting off children's hands, crucifying Canadian soldiers, operating a corpse factory to make human soap, gouging out the eyes of civilians, sexually mutilating and raping women, and bayoneting babies. An article in Britain's *The Daily Telegraph* on 22 March 1916, for instance, alleged that the "Austrians and Bulgarians were killing people by shutting them up in churches and suffocating them in gas chambers."

The symbolic number 6 million frequently associated with the Holocaust appears in articles and publications long before the events of World War II and the widespread knowledge of the Holocaust. This suggests the figure may have been a rhetorical or political device used in Jewish appeals for aid or attention, rather than a unique, specific calculation derived from the events of the mid-20th century. Examples of this pre-war usage include:

1918 (New York Times): "To Rebuild Jewry: Six Million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended"

1919 (New York Times): "Lansing Gives Permission: Mass Meeting Hears That 127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and 6,000,000 Are in Peril"

1920 (New York Times): "Begs America Save 6,000,000 In Russia"

1931 (The Gazette, Montreal): "Six Million Jews Face Starvation"

1938 (New York Times): "A depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities…"

The recurring figure of "6 million" frequently cited by certain Jewish individuals is understood by some to be a deliberate attempt to align with a particular religious prophecy. This prophecy, rooted in certain interpretations of Jewish belief, allegedly suggests that in the time of the end, all but six million Jews will return to the land of Israel. The constant repetition of this number is viewed by some as an effort to fulfill or reinforce the perceived significance of this prophecy in the public consciousness.

The use of propaganda and psychological warfare as a tool for achieving war aims and shaping post-war perception is exemplified by the statements of Sefton Delmer, a Jewish individual and former British Chief of 'Black Propaganda.' Following the German surrender in 1945, Delmer reportedly

spoke about the strategy employed, stating, "Atrocity propaganda is how we won the war. And we're only really beginning with it now! We will continue this atrocity propaganda, we will escalate it until nobody will accept even a good word from the Germans, until all the sympathy they may still have abroad will have been destroyed and they themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know what they are doing."

Delmer continued to articulate the long-term goal of this psychological campaign: "Once that has been achieved, once they begin to run down their own country and their own people, not reluctantly but with eagerness to please the victors, only then will our victory be complete. It will never be final. Re-education needs careful tending, like an English lawn. Even one moment of negligence and the weeds crop up again - those indestructible weeds of historical truth." This alleged conversation with Dr. Friedrich Grimm, a German professor of International Law, suggests a deliberate, sustained effort to control the historical narrative and permanently alter German self-perception.

A key tenet of Delmer's operation, despite its purpose of deception, was a rigorous standard of internal accuracy. Delmer would instruct his writers, who were actively producing anti-German propaganda, to prioritize accuracy first. He further emphasized the deliberate nature of their dishonesty, telling them, "We must never lie by accident, or through slovenliness, only deliberately!"

The actions of Delmer and his staff included the widespread fabrication of evidence. They would forge German documents designed to implicate the Germans in the very atrocities they were later accused of during the Nuremberg Trials, which took place between 1945 and 1946. These forged

materials were then allegedly sent to the British Ministry of Information, which subsequently forwarded them to Nuremberg for formal investigation as part of the legal proceedings. Furthermore, it has been claimed that many wartime photographs were subsequently manipulated, or photoshopped, by Soviet forces after the war's conclusion with the specific intent of further criminalizing Germany in the eyes of the world.

The theme of Jewish influence over global power structures and media is a central claim advanced by several prominent figures. Ariel Sharon, a former Prime Minister of Israel, is alleged to have made an explicit statement regarding the control over the United States, declaring, "Every time we do something, you tell me America will do this and will do that. I want to tell you something very clear: Don't worry about American pressure on Israel. We, the Jewish people, control America, and the Americans know it."

This assertion of control is echoed in discussions concerning the media and entertainment industry. Elad Nehorai, a Jewish American writer, activist, and social and left-wing political commentator, publicly acknowledged this perceived dominance, stating, "Let's be honest with ourselves, here, fellow Jews. We do control the media. We've got so many dudes up in the executive offices in all the big movie production companies. It's almost obscene. (...) Did you know that all eight major film studios are run by Jews?"

Joel Stein, a Jewish American journalist for the *Los Angeles Times*, further reinforced this sentiment, expressing a desire for the accomplishment to be recognized: "I want America to know of our accomplishment. Yes, we control Hollywood. I don't care if Americans think that we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street, or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them." This perceived

concentration of power is quantified by the claim that a mere six Jewish-controlled companies dominate 96% of the international media landscape.

The narrative surrounding Anne Frank and her diary also contains disputed historical elements. In September of 1944, Anne Frank and her father were deported from the Netherlands to the Auschwitz concentration camp, where her father was admitted to the camp hospital. With the Soviet Army's advance westward several months later, Anne Frank was evacuated from Auschwitz and moved to the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, which was suffering from severe overcrowding. Tragically, due to these conditions, Anne succumbed to Typhus in March of 1945.

However, the authenticity and composition of her famous diary have been subject to scrutiny. One point of contention is that a significant portion of the diary was reportedly written using a ballpoint pen. This detail is notable because the ballpoint pen did not become widely available for general public use until 1951, several years after Anne's death. Furthermore, handwriting experts who examined the document have allegedly concluded that the entire diary was written by a single hand, but that this handwriting does not match known examples of Anne Frank’s own script.

A central document in the Holocaust narrative, *The Diary of Anne Frank*, has faced questions regarding its authorship. It has been revealed that the true author was actually the Jewish novelist Meyer Levin. This claim is underscored by a court action in which Levin was awarded $50,000 against Anne's father, Otto Frank, suggesting a financial transaction related to the work's creation or rights. Furthermore, controversial scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson is quoted as stating,

"The truth obliges me to say that the diary of Anne Frank is only a simple literary fraud."

The notion of a deliberate fabrication has been raised by individuals, including those who were interned. Bruno Baum, a Jewish former prisoner, admitted to his involvement in the propaganda surrounding the camps: "It is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread at that time all over the world, was written by ourselves in the camp. (...) We carried out this propaganda in [for] the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz." This suggests a systematic effort to shape the global perception of events from within the camps.

The common portrayal of concentration camps as solely places of unmitigated suffering is contrasted by evidence of surprisingly developed amenities within some of them. Documentation suggests the existence of Cultural and Recreational Facilities, such as orchestras, libraries, and movie theaters. There is also mention of Sports and Leisure, including organized sports teams and even swimming pools. Regarding family life, conceivement between inmates was reportedly permitted and even encouraged. Notably, a nursery was established at Auschwitz to care for the 3,000 registered births that took place there. There is also an apparent contradiction that must be noted: the Holocaust is presented as a singular event where victims were supposedly subjected to extermination, yet some accounts claim survivors received treatment in hospitals within these very same "extermination camps."

The official figures and documents from the era are cited to challenge the scale of the claimed genocide. Official figures state there were 523,000 Jews in Germany in January 1933. The Korherr Report: This German document revealed that as of December 1942, only 9,127 Jews were present in all

concentration camps combined, a figure often used to dispute the massive casualty numbers within the camp system. IRC officials conducted regular visits and had complete access to the camps. Their comprehensive documentation estimated that the total number of deaths ranged from 271,000 to 290,000—a stark contrast to the widely publicized "6 million" narrative. Crucially, the extensive 1,650-page Red Cross report made no mention of the use of gas for the extermination of inmates. Furthermore, Jews reportedly constituted a minority within some of the most infamous camps: less than 40% of the population at Auschwitz, 30% at Buchenwald, and 12% at Dachau.

The reported death tolls for various camps, particularly Majdanek, have undergone multiple dramatic revisions, yet the encompassing figure of "6 million" has remained constant. Majdanek: The original documented death toll was 2 million, which was revised to 1.7 million in 1944. Subsequent revisions further reduced this number significantly: 1.5 million after the Nuremberg Trials, 1.38 million in 1975, 360,000 in 1991, 235,000 in 1992, and 78,000 in 2005. The fact that not only Majdanek but many other concentration camps' death tolls have been revised is presented as evidence of the unreliability of initial figures.

Further questions are raised based on intelligence and diplomatic communications. The British Secret Service successfully cracked Germany's top-secret Enigma code, gaining access to most German military communications. Despite this access, revisionists assert that not a single reference to the use of gas or the existence of gas chambers was ever found in the intercepted messages. Letters discovered in US archives prove that high-ranking US and German government officials communicated between 1944 and 1945 via Swiss and Irish

consular services, specifically discussing the conditions of inmates within the concentration camps.

US officials who visited German camps during the war reportedly confirmed that the Germans were not harming the prisoners but were providing assistance, with Germany committing to evacuating the inmates to save them from the advancing Soviet forces.

Some figures challenge the widely accepted narrative of the Holocaust and the scale of the Jewish tragedy. Edgar J. Steele, an American author, is cited as saying, "In all of German-occupied Europe, there were 2.4 million Jews. 3.8 million applied for Holocaust reparations. Tragically, the remaining 6 million were lost," implying a discrepancy in the widely cited casualty figures.

The conduct and impartiality of the Nuremberg Trials have been heavily scrutinized. Critics argue the prosecution team was heavily skewed, with chief prosecutor Thomas J. Dodd writing to his wife that the team was approximately 75% Jewish. Hungarian writer Louis Marschalko mentioned that out of the 3,000 personnel at the Nuremberg courts, 2,400 were Jewish, reinforcing the claim of a profound lack of impartiality, leading many to view the trials as victor's justice.

The establishment of the central claim of the Holocaust—the existence of gas chambers—purportedly did not rely on standard physical and technical evidence. Instead, the proceedings used Articles 19 and 21 of the Statute of the Court, which dispensed with the need for rigorous proof, resulting in accusations that the alleged gas chambers were neither properly studied nor described with sufficient evidence.

The documentary evidence presented by the Allies is also criticized. Only four German documents were introduced,

and critics assert that all were either mistranslated or taken out of their proper context to serve the victors' narrative.

Alarming reports surfaced regarding the methods used to extract confessions. A Simpson Army Commission judge, as reported in the *Washington Daily News* on 9 January 1949, detailed brutal interrogation tactics: "The investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him and beat him with rubber hoses… All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair."

The executions of the top National Socialist officials on 16 October 1946 occurred on the Jewish holiday of Hoshana Rabbah, a date of final judgment in the Jewish faith. Following their deaths, the corpses were cremated, and their families were denied the right of burial, which is cited as a final act of malice or insult from the evil Jews.

Prominent figures in Western law and politics have voiced strong opposition to the trials' principles and conduct. Senator Robert Taft declared, "The trial of the vanquished by the victors cannot be impartial no matter how it is hedged… About this whole judgment there is the spirit of vengeance, and vengeance is seldom justice." American Novelist Taylor Caldwell expressed long-standing outrage, saying, "I have been boiling mad for years over the war crimes trials which I think were despicable and contemptible and smack more of ancient Rome's barbarians than of a so-called civilized society." US Circuit Judge Justice Learned Hand viewed the proceedings as a setback for international law: "I have always regarded the Nuremberg prosecutions as a step backward in international law and a precedent which will prove embarrassing in the future." Admiral Stanton Merrill dismissed the entire endeavor as hypocritical: "I consider the war crimes trials in general and the

trials of Admiral Doenitz in particular, a matter of mass hypocrisy resulting from a war-bred hangover."

Admiral Frederick Horne condemned the post-war trials of German military officers as driven by after-war emotional hysteria and a desire for revenge, not justice, arguing the men were simply performing patriotic duty. He openly supported efforts to atone for the injustice done to Admiral Doenitz and to any others who were likewise unfairly treated. American actor Adolph Menjou echoed this, expressing shock at the Soviet Union's role as a judge, declaring them guilty themselves, and joined the effort to make amends for the miscarriage of justice.

The critique asserts that the "six million" figure for Jewish casualties was deliberately circulated by Soviet propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg well before the war's end. Evidence suggests Ehrenburg knew the magical number (6 million) as early as November 1944. He explicitly published the figure on 22 December 1944, in *Soviet War News*, claiming German prisoners admitted to killing six million innocent people. The number was repeated in January and March 1945, showing a concerted effort to establish it publicly before the war concluded. The *New York Times*'s 30 April 1945, report of "More than six million of them had been liberated" while retaining the six million count is presented as evidence of the figure's pre-determined status.

The consistency of the figure is highlighted by a June 1945 meeting before the Nuremberg Trials. When American Chief Prosecutor Robert Jackson asked three lawyers representing major Jewish organizations about the scale of Jewish losses, all three responded simultaneously, "Six million," suggesting a consensus existed without a prior detailed forensic investigation.

The most profound argument is that the number six million is a symbolic religious number in Judaism that predates WWII by decades. It is claimed the number was repeated over 200 times in Jewish-owned media for over a century. The book *The First Holocaust* by Don Heddescheimer is cited to show the figure was central to Jewish fundraising campaigns beginning in the late 19th century and peaking in the mid-1920s. During this time, Jewish groups spread a rumor that six million Jews in Europe were suffering, with some claiming six million Jews had already perished. The Jewish-owned *New York Times* is specifically identified as the main tool for circulating this number for fundraising and political purposes well before the 1940s.

The persistent theme of "extermination" and "Holocaust" is a recurring motif in published articles concerning the history of the Jewish people and the establishment of the state of Israel. This narrative framework appears to have been in place well before the events it purportedly describes.

Long before the rise of National Socialism in Germany and the subsequent events referred to as the Holocaust, a compelling case was made for a Jewish homeland in Palestine. Following the ratification of the Balfour Declaration during the First World War, Jewish leaders asserted that their people faced an existential threat of extermination unless granted a territory for their nation. This critical claim for a secure homeland was advanced in 1917, a full fourteen years prior to the National Socialists attaining power in Germany and twenty-four years before the commencement of the alleged Holocaust events. This pre-existing rhetoric of imminent destruction, therefore, served as a potent political justification for the Zionist project.

Furthermore, a specific, eschatological dimension is woven into the Jewish narrative of suffering and return. Ancient

Jewish texts, specifically the Torah, are cited as containing a prophecy regarding the Jews' eventual return to Israel, with a cabalistic exception of precisely six million who would not return. This figure is interpreted as a pre-ordained sacrifice central to the establishment of the modern state.

The very mechanism by which this magical number is derived is explicitly detailed within the Holocaust Dogma of Judaism, a practice heavily rooted in Gematria, a traditional system of assigning numerical value to Hebrew letters. Jewish author Benjamin Blech, in his work *The Secrets of Hebrew Words*, confirms and explains this significant numerical derivation.

Blech details the anomaly in the spelling of the Hebrew word for "ye shall return," which is written as תְּשֻׁוּ (TaShuVU), though grammatically, it should include an additional letter *vav* (ו), making it תְּשֻׁוּב (TaShuVU). The *vav* is the letter corresponding to the number six. The intentional omission of the *vav* is interpreted as a profound prediction concerning the Jewish people's ultimate return to their ancestral homeland.

The numerical value of the incomplete word תְּשֻׁוּ (TaShuVU) sums to 708 (tav=400, shin=300, vei=2, vey=6, assuming a misprint in the original text of the number values). Crucially, in the Jewish calendar, the year 5708 corresponds to the secular year 1948, which marked the historic establishment of the state of Israel. The year of the return was thus predicted by the Gematria of the incomplete word. Blech's analysis concludes: "We did return, lacking an all-important 6 million of our people who perished during the Holocaust. Yet the fulfillment of the prediction of return in precisely that year implied by the gematria of שבו (TaShuVU) gives us firm hope that the words of the Prophets for Final Redemption will come

true as well." This framing embeds the six million victims as the necessary cost or missing part of a divine plan fulfilled in 1948.

Since the narratives were formalized through testimonies and documentation during the Nuremberg Trials, the Jewish establishment has been highly successful in cultivating and propagating this story. The Holocaust narrative has ascended beyond a historical event to a quasi-religious status within modern Judaism and Western political discourse.

Uniquely among claimed genocides, the Holocaust has been transformed into a massive, multibillion-dollar international industry. This status has enabled Jewish organizations to successfully demand and extort hundreds of billions of dollars from Germany and the United States. A significant portion of this immense financial transfer has been consistently channeled to fund the development and military security of the new state of Israel.

The definition of a 'Holocaust survivor' has been broadened to maximize the pool of beneficiaries. According to AMCHA in Israel, a Holocaust survivor is defined as any Jew who, as of 1933, resided in any territory under a National Socialist regime, military occupation, or the regime of any nation deemed a "Nazi" collaborator. This broad definition automatically qualifies any Jew who left Europe for America or other safe havens in 1933. These individuals, who often lived in comfort and safety throughout the duration of the war, are now entitled to substantial one-off payments and ongoing monthly pensions designated for Holocaust survivors.

The integrity of Holocaust testimony has been publicly compromised by acknowledged fabrications. The case of Herman Rosenblat, a Jewish individual who claimed to be a Holocaust survivor, stands as a prominent example.

Rosenblat's internationally publicized story centered on a miraculous tale of receiving apples from a young girl named Rosa through the barbed wire of the concentration camp, a girl he would later supposedly encounter and marry decades later. This story, which captivated audiences, was eventually revealed to have been entirely invented by Rosenblat.

In a 2009 interview with ABC News, Rosenblat was confronted about his deception. The exchange revealed his peculiar detachment from the truth:

> **Interviewer:** "Why did you do it? Why did you tell such a big lie to so many people for so long?"
>
> **Rosenblat:** "It wasn't a lie. It was with my imagination. And with my imagination and my mind, I believed it. Even now I believe it… That she was there and she threw the apples to me."
>
> **Interviewer:** "How can you say that it wasn't a lie? It wasn't true and you know it's not true."
>
> **Rosenblat:** "Yes, it's not true. But, in my imagination, it was true."

Despite his claims that the story was true in his imagination, members of Rosenblat's own family subsequently explained to the media that his primary motivation for the elaborate and profitable deception was purely financial. The scandal exposed a willingness to monetize fabricated suffering, further casting doubt on the motivations driving the proliferation of Holocaust stories.

The claims made by alleged Holocaust survivors are often driven by financial gain. These individuals would not receive reparations or financial support if they were to disclose the actual, verifiable facts about the Holocaust, as the established narrative, heavily promoted by International Jewry, is rarely questioned or rejected.

Any courageous and honorable Jews who attempt to share perspectives that challenge this dominant narrative are frequently subjected to silencing and suppression by powerful Jewish-backed organizations, such as the Anti-Defamation League (ADL). The ADL was founded by Sigmund G. Livingston, a German-born American Jewish attorney who practiced in Chicago, Illinois, in the early 20th century.

In his 2015 book, *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*, Jewish writer Gerard Menuhin forcefully asserted: "The Holocaust is the biggest lie in history." He argued that the political pressure applied by Jewish interest groups has resulted in the implementation of laws in democratic societies that actively prevent any questioning of the historical account. Menuhin continued, stating that "incessant promotion and indoctrination of the same averredly incontestable 'Holocaust' proves it must be a lie. Why else would one not be allowed to question it? Because of the exposure of this leading I might precipitate questions about so many other lies and cause the whole ramshackle fabrication to crumble."

Norman Finkelstein, a Jewish-American political scientist and activist, has also criticized the exploitation of the Holocaust narrative, stating, "The Holocaust proved to be the perfect weapon for deflecting criticism of Israel. The Holocaust may yet turn out to be the greatest robbery in the history of mankind." Echoing this sentiment, Jewish Chief Rabbi Arye

Friedman characterized the official account, explaining, "The Holocaust is a successful historical fiction."

Further challenging the established history, Stephen F. Pinter, a U.S. Department Attorney, testified about his time at Dachau: "I was in Dachau for seventeen months after the war as a US Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber in Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber at any of the other concentration camps in Germany."

The narrative surrounding the Holocaust serves a dual purpose: it is not only exploited by certain groups for financial profit but is also strategically utilized to gain political leverage. This is often achieved by employing guilt-tripping tactics to make white Europeans feel culpable and inherently immoral.

There is extreme intolerance from Jewish groups and their sympathizers toward anyone who dares to question any aspect of the Holocaust, particularly the existence of gas chambers, or any other narrative heavily promoted by the Jewish-controlled media. Individuals who raise these questions are routinely and dismissively labeled as an "antisemite" and/or a "Neo-Nazi."

Furthermore, the Holocaust narrative is wielded as a tool to discredit and criticize the concept of Nationalism, simultaneously promoting the ideologies of Internationalism/Globalism and multiculturalism.

The enforcement of this narrative is widespread globally. Countries that legally prohibit Holocaust denial include Austria, Belgium, the Czech Republic, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Italy, Lithuania, Luxemburg, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Russia, Slovakia, Switzerland, the Ukraine, and numerous others. In nations where Holocaust denial is not

explicitly criminalized, the task of persecuting dissenters falls to corporations and the public, who actively engage in efforts to humiliate and completely destroy the lives and reputations of those who dare to question the established history.

There is a profound disconnect between the government and the populace: "OUR governments are NOT working for OUR people any longer." This climate of enforced conformity is evidenced by stark statistics, such as the 117,344 accusations of "thought crimes" processed through the German courts between 1994 and 2004. As a result of these restrictive laws, over 2,000 people are put on trial every year for Holocaust denial, facing severe penalties that can include up to a 5-year sentence and a substantial fine. The final, definitive statement on the pursuit of truth concludes that "TRUTH DOES NOT fear investigation, as TRUTH stands on its own legs."

Chapter IX

A New Order

The Aftermath

The Second World War is universally taught as a clear-cut victory of good over evil, yet its outcome was, in reality, a profound tragedy for human civilization. While national banners were raised in celebration, the essential spirit and freedom of humanity as a whole suffered a devastating, unrecoverable loss. Over 60 million lives were extinguished in the brutal conflict, a staggering human cost that fundamentally altered the global moral and political landscape.

Following Germany's capitulation, the nation—and by extension, the entire European continent—was not liberated, but rather placed back under the control of the very same powerful international financial interests that had funded and profited from the preceding conflicts. The architects of this financial hegemony ensured that Europe remained shackled by debt, a condition that persists to this very day. The onerous pre-WWII debt payments, originating from the punitive 1919 Treaty of Versailles, were deceitfully reinstituted in 1948 and were finally, fully discharged only as recently as 2010, demonstrating the relentless, decades-long grip of this financial servitude.

Contemporary Germany exists in a state of total economic and political subservience, a satellite state whose financial reins are firmly held by the trifecta of international financial power: the Rothschilds, Goldman Sachs, and the US Federal Reserve. These are the identical forces of international Jewry whose dangerous influence and predatory financial practices Adolf Hitler tirelessly attempted to expose and forewarn the German populace against. A testament to this loss of sovereignty is the fact that virtually all of Germany’s gold reserves are now custodied within the US Federal Reserve Bank of New York. Consequently, the German people find themselves

once again trapped in the same cycle of economic bondage that Hitler's National Socialist movement had sought to rectify. Furthermore, the nation continues to be burdened by the payment of crushing war reparations stemming from the Second World War, decades after its conclusion.

The imposition of this controlled reality was cemented on 23 May 1949, when the Western Allies ratified the new German constitution, deceptively named "The Basic Law" (*Grundgesetz*). Critically, two days prior to this public ratification, a highly secretive state treaty (*Geheimer Staatsvertag*) was also signed. This clandestine agreement granted complete, unilateral Allied (and effectively, Jewish) control over the entire German ideological apparatus—specifically, all education and all licensed media, including the press, radio, television, and publishing houses—a state of intellectual occupation set to continue until the distant year 2099.

Germany is thus not a sovereign nation but remains an occupied territory, evidenced by the permanent stationing of over 100,000 foreign troops on its soil. Crucially, no genuine peace treaty has ever been concluded with any of the primary Allied powers, leaving the nation in a perpetual state of armistice. This prolonged occupation and deliberate control over the media and education have had a devastating collateral effect: the fundamental rights of free speech and freedom of thought have been systematically eroded, not only within Germany's borders but increasingly across large swathes of the European continent. The ability of the populace to question the officially sanctioned narrative, to articulate genuine dissent, or even to perceive historical truth has been significantly suppressed by the Puppet Masters who still govern the outcome of a war fought eighty years ago.

The globalist agenda, often attributed to a shadowy cabal of Jewish and Zionist financiers, has allegedly achieved profound and destructive successes across the world. They have successfully implemented a global financial system based on a central bank monopoly over credit, thereby gaining unprecedented economic control. This group has also systematically dismantled the traditional pillars of society: abolishing countries and national identities in favor of a borderless global state, eroding the traditional family structure, eliminating the concept of private property through socialist and communist policies, and confiscating personal wealth through various means, including the abolition of the right of inheritance. The ultimate goal is the establishment of a Communist State with a complete monopoly over banking and credit. Their power extends beyond finance, as they have gained control of state governments and the media to control the narrative. Furthermore, this agenda targets social cohesion by ensuring that women are diverted from their traditional roles of focusing on children and family, and actively works to abolish Christianity and all traditional morality.

This ideology is openly promoted by high-profile political figures. Martin Schulz, a prominent German SPD Politician and former President of the European Parliament, reportedly encapsulated this subservience by stating, "For me, the new Germany exists only in order to ensure the existence of the State of Israel and the Jewish people." This statement is presented as evidence of national governments prioritizing the interests of a select few over their own citizenry.

The foundations of the current international structure are also implicated in this conspiracy. The United Nations, a key institution for global governance, began with the London Declaration on 12 June 1941, and its charter was formally

signed on 26 June 1945. A crucial and often-cited detail is the involvement of Communist agents in its very formation. At the San Francisco Conference that established the UN, the US official serving as Secretary General was Alger Hiss, who was later exposed in 1948 as a Soviet spy and Communist agent.

Today, a vast network of organizations is working in concert to bring about a new Communist world order. This network, characterized as a "5th column" operating within national states, includes the UN, the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR), the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg Group, the Gorbachev Foundation, and the Club of Rome. Their collective efforts are focused on destabilizing independent nations to facilitate this transition.

The historical record of Communism is cited as a stark warning of what this new world order promises. The death toll attributed to Communist regimes is staggering, providing a chilling context for the global takeover:

60 million in the Soviet Union

70 million in the People's Republic of China

3 million in Korea

2 million in Cambodia

1.7 million in Africa

1.6 million in Vietnam

1.6 million in Poland

1.5 million in Afghanistan

1.2 million in Tito's Yugoslavia

1 million in OTHER Eastern European countries

1 million in Ethiopia

400,000 in Romania

200,000 in Bulgaria

150,000 in Latin America

100,000 in Mongolia

100,000 in Albania

73,000 in Cuba

70,000 in the German Democratic Republic

65,000 in Czechoslovakia

27,000 in Hungary

1,000 in Yemen

Finally, the modern geopolitical landscape is viewed through the same conspiratorial lens. The "War on Terror," initiated after the 9/11 attacks, is not a genuine defense against terrorism but as an invention by Zionists and Neoconservatives.

The true purpose of this perpetual conflict is to destabilize and destroy any sovereign nation that attempts to resist the Globalists' economic control—specifically targeting those nations that might emulate the economic success of National Socialist Germany and thereby challenge the established world order.

The decision for the United States to invade Iraq came swiftly, only ten days following the devastating attacks of 11 September 2001. This initial engagement was quickly revealed to be merely one step in a much larger, pre-meditated geopolitical strategy.

Soon after the formal declaration of war in Iraq, a chilling U.S. government memo surfaced that outlined an aggressive and far-reaching military campaign. This document described the ambitious, five-year plan for the U.S. and its allies to dismantle and overthrow the governments of seven distinct nations: Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, Libya, Somalia, Sudan, & Iran.

This strategy, aimed at destabilizing a significant portion of the Middle East and North Africa, aligns disturbingly well with the long-standing, radical geopolitical vision known as "The Greater Israel Project." This expansive territorial design envisions the state of Israel stretching far beyond its current borders—from the mighty Euphrates River in the east all the way to the Nile River in the southwest, and ultimately securing the entire Eastern Mediterranean coast.

The ideological foundation for this project was not a recent invention but was laid by modern Zionism's founder, Theodore Herzl. Herzl himself articulated this vast ambition when he stated, "The area of the Jewish State stretches from the brook of Egypt to the Euphrates." The actions taken under the guise of the "War on Terror" appear, to many analysts, to be the

methodical execution of the preparatory steps necessary to realize this centuries-old, maximalist vision.

The ultimate cost of this long-running "War on Terror" has been catastrophic and incalculable. It has resulted in a bloodbath—the death of millions of innocent civilians—and the utter destruction of countless homes, cities, and ancient cultural foundations, creating perpetual instability across the region.

Today, this cycle of intervention and destabilization is being pivoted toward a new and potentially far more destructive conflict. Western governments and military alliances are now frantically pushing for a new confrontation with Russia and its leader, Vladimir Putin. The core justification for this escalation remains unchanged: he is perceived as an obstacle, a leader who is NOT easily controlled by the Globalists and the powerful international bodies that seek to dictate global policy.

A full-scale war with Russia would not just destabilize a region but has the potential to destroy the last vestiges of what is left of Western civilization. The North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) is currently engaged in a strategy of continuous provocation, relentlessly poking the Russian bear along its eastern borders. The singular goal of this calculated harassment is to elicit a decisive Russian military response, which would then provide the necessary political and military pretext—the excuse—to enact debilitating sanctions, further weaken the country, and ultimately achieve the goal of regime destabilization.

The Genocidal Agenda

The concept of "The Great Replacement" posits a systematic invasion of nations with a European identity by foreign populations of non-European descent. This demographic shift is not accidental but is presented as a deliberate process aimed at reducing the European demographic density within their ancestral homelands, fundamentally altering the character of these nations.

This planned transformation is allegedly executed under the guise of multiculturalism, which is a destructive social policy. The forced introduction of multiculturalism leads directly to a sharp decrease in social cohesion and a corresponding increase in societal distrust among the populace. The ultimate and most alarming goal of the Jews' diversity agenda is the dissolution and eventual non-existence of the European peoples themselves.

Professor Kevin B. MacDonald is cited, providing a key ideological underpinning: "Jews are motivated by the desire to break down ethnically and culturally homogeneous societies because of fear that such societies may turn on Jews... but also because of traditional Jewish hatred toward the Christian civilization of the West." This frames the promotion of mass migration and diversity in the West as a strategy of self-preservation and antagonism toward Christian European culture.

The hypocrisy of these actions is underscored by the policies of Israel itself. Despite the aggressive promotion of multiculturalism, diversity, and the importation of refugees in Western nations, Israel is shown to maintain a rigid ethno-state policy. It recognizes less than 1% of asylum seekers, and to become a citizen of Israel, one must be Jewish by blood. This

contrast is presented as conclusive evidence of a deliberate, asymmetrical policy: demanding demographic openness in the West while maintaining strict ethnic and religious exclusivity in Israel.

Thomas P.M. Barnett (Jewish), identified as a director of an Israeli military consultancy, is quoted from his 2004 book, *The Pentagon's New Map.* His words reveal a terrifying and explicit strategic goal: "The ultimate goal is the forcible coordination of all countries of the world that shall be achieved by mixing the races with the goal to create a light brown race in Europe." This coordination is to be achieved by importing 1.5 million immigrants from the third world to Europe every year. The calculated result of this racial mixing is a population with an AVERAGE IQ OF 90. The strategic reasoning is that this population would be so dumb to grasp anything but intelligent enough to work. The catastrophic geopolitical consequence is clear: "The European countries would NEVER AGAIN BE COMPETITORS in the struggle for global domination and a multiple millennia old culture would be destroyed." The text also notes a brutal contingency plan: "Irrational people who will fight against this mingling of races, and put up any resistance against the global world order, should be killed."

This strategic demographic flooding is set against the backdrop of massive global population changes. UN data is cited to show the dramatic rise of the African population, which grew from 200 million in 1950 and is projected to skyrocket to 4.2 billion by 2100—an approximate 2,000% increase. The term "African population" here refers to people "of at least minor African descent," suggesting that this demographic force is global in scope.

The argument is made that true humanitarian aid should focus on stabilizing the Third World, not encouraging

mass migration. 99.9% of poor migrants will not be able to migrate to a stable nation, thus it's best to aid unstable nations, helping them to become stable so that people can live there, instead of encouraging citizens of the Third World to migrate to Europe.

There is also a major contrasting element in regard to the stated goals of the United Nations with its actions, as the UN Department of Economic and Social Affairs Population Division acknowledges the coming population decline and aging of European nations, yet this challenge is apparently being met with an acceleration of international migration.

The Immigration Law of 1965 in the United States is presented as a direct result of the efforts of a small group of influential Jewish figures: Jacob Javits, Emanuel Celler, Leo Pfeiffer (former president of the AJC), and Norman Podhoretz (former writer and member of the Council of Foreign Relations). Their work resulted in America opening its borders and being transformed into a Melting Pot.

A similar process was replicated in Sweden ten years later by the Zionist Jews, David Schwartz and Inga Gottfarb. This has led to Sweden, a country where only 0.2% of the population is Jewish (20,000 people), having its anti-European media largely controlled by the Bonnier family.

The cultural push for this transformation is explicitly supported by influential figures. Yigal Ben-Nun, an Israeli writer, is quoted praising the destruction of European identity: "Arab immigration has been the best thing that's happened to Europe in the past 50 years. Arabs in Europe are a fact of life. The more migrants from Africa and Asia who arrive, the better off Europe will be. Sooner or later, their children and grandchildren will marry into veteran European families and change the demographics of their countries. Europe will be

different." This sentiment is echoed by George Soros (Jewish), who declared: "Europe is obligated to take in at least 1 million migrants per year."

The text concludes by citing the 1905 book, *"Protocols of the Elders of Zion,"* which is presented as the foundational blueprint for this global conspiracy. The key goals laid out within the Protocols—the ultimate guide for the Puppet Master—are:

Control and Manipulation:

Placing agents and helpers everywhere for pervasive influence.

Taking control of the media and using it for propaganda.

Using bribery, threats, and blackmail to enforce compliance.

Using Freemasonic Lodges to recruit potential public officials.

Appealing to successful people's egos for compliance.

Appointing puppet leaders who are controllable by blackmail.

Societal Destruction:

Starting fights between different races,

classes, and religions to ensure division.

Replacing royal rule with Socialism, then Communism, and finally Despotism.

Abolishing all rights and freedoms, replacing them with the right of force controlled by the conspirators.

Sacrificing people (including Jews sometimes) if necessary to achieve the goals.

Cultural and Intellectual Subversion:

Eliminating religion and replacing it with science and materialism.

Controlling the education system to spread deception and destroy intellect.

Rewriting history to the conspirators' benefit.

Creating entertaining distractions to occupy the masses.

Corrupting minds with filth and perversion.

Encouraging people to spy on one another, creating an atmosphere of fear and distrust.

Economic Enslavement:

Keeping the masses in poverty and perpetual labor.

Taking possession of all property, wealth, and gold.

Using the gold to manipulate the markets and cause depressions.

Introducing a progressive tax on wealth.

Replacing sound investment with speculation.

Making long-term interest-bearing loans to governments, placing them in perpetual debt.

Giving bad advice to the governments and the masses to ensure failure.

The ultimate plan is to foment such widespread popular anger against their failing governments (for which the conspirators will take the blame) that the Goyim will gladly have the Jews take over. The final stage involves the appointment of a descendant of David to be king of the world, under whose glorious rule the remaining Goyim will live in peace and obedient order.

The Jewish World Order

The core philosophy, drawn from the ultimate reality of Judaism, is presented as a meticulously constructed plan for global restructuring, moving beyond the concept of a mere religion. This vision anticipates a world consolidated into a single planetary entity, distinguished by a stark, fundamental boundary: the division between Jew and Gentile. This blueprint, likened to a communist template, envisions a rigid, two-tiered society with a radical hierarchy. The Upper World, or Paradise, is reserved exclusively for "God's chosen people," conceived as a utopia where labor is obsolete and life is sustained in perpetual ease and abundance. Conversely, the Lower World, or Hell on Earth, is the intended dwelling of the Gentiles, a brutal, inescapable purgatory where non-Jews are inexorably reduced to servitude, functioning as mere slaves or cattle to serve the needs and desires of the elite above. The intricate details of how this bi-level world is to be engineered are documented in the Zohar, which is characterized not as a sacred text but as a compendium of pure evil. This audacious and controversial plan is not meant to remain hidden; its alleged mechanics have been brought into public light by scholars such as Israel Shahak in his work, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion: The Weight of Three Thousand Years.*

The drive for control over masses of people is further illuminated through the historical lens of key figures, such as John D. Rockefeller, the Jewish-American magnate of Standard Oil. His quote, "I don't want a nation of thinkers, I want a nation of workers," is interpreted as a direct admission that the elite actively sought to suppress independent, critical thought among the populace. The ultimate goal was to foster a nation composed of easily manageable tools—individuals who execute tasks

without questioning the motives or legitimacy of the ruling class—rather than self-governing citizens.

The contemporary execution of this Jewish Order is manifested through several globally promoted initiatives, all cultivated and championed by the United Nations (UN), including Agenda 21, Agenda 2030, and Vision 2050. These initiatives are seen as the tactical steps to realize the bi-level world by systematically dismantling the autonomy and rights of the Gentile population. The overall strategy encompasses a multi-pronged assault on sovereignty and personal liberty, involving efforts to outnumber the target population, the systematic eradication of private property rights, the removal of fundamental human and civil rights, and the final, most chilling step: the forfeiture of the population's lives.

To justify the imposition of a totalitarian system, a necessary prelude is the destabilization of society. The promotion of a multicultural society is a deliberate instrument for this chaos, leading to constant internal chaos and friction and perpetual culture-clashes and conflict over territory and values. This manufactured environment of perpetual conflict serves a strategic purpose: it legitimizes the gradual implementation of absolute state control, including total surveillance, aggressive censorship, and the complete suppression of freedom of speech. The ultimate Utopian goal of the architects of this plan is described as a racial and cultural homogenization of the white European population. The desired outcome is a future world-citizen: an easily controlled, rootless Caucasoid-negroid-mongoloid race hybrid. This mixed, compliant mass is intended to live under a totalitarian Communist world Government, while the unmixed, racially pure and cohesive Jewish-Zionist clique maintains unchallenged authority at the helm. The future of mankind, under this design,

is thus reduced from diverse national, ethnic, and cultural identities to a uniform brown mass of materialistic consumers and producers.

The radical ideological nature of the plan is further supported by historical quotations, such as that of Rabbi Harry Watons, who explicitly conflated the spiritual and political: "Judaism is Communism, Internationalism, the universal brotherhood of man, the emancipation of the working class and the human society. It is with these spiritual weapons that the Jews will conquer the world and the human race. The races and the nations will cheerfully submit to the spiritual power of Judaism, and all will become Jews." Henry Kissinger highlighted the necessity of American complicity in the global transformation: "The New World Order cannot happen without U.S. participation, as we are the most significant single component. Yes, there will be a New World Order, and it will force the United States to change its perceptions."

Agenda 21, as a core operational document, is framed as a comprehensive plan of action designed for implementation globally, nationally, and locally. It is a set of policies to be executed by UN organizations, governments, and major groups in every area where human activity interacts with the environment. Its ultimate effect is to be felt in every aspect of life, with its objectives including forced urbanization, moving citizens off private land and concentrating them into restrictive urban housing, and wilderness creation, establishing vast wilderness spaces, often characterized by the reintroduction of large carnivores, making them hostile to human habitation. It also aims for mobility control by eliminating personal automobiles and enforcing the creation of walkable cities to restrict movement, state-controlled economy by supporting politically chosen private businesses with public funds under the

guise of sustainable development, and collectivist governance, mandating policy decisions that prioritize the abstract Greater Good over the rights and autonomy of the individual. Further objectives include resource deprivation, drastically decreasing the use of power, water, and anything else that contributes to carbon pollution, democratic bypass, using unelected bureaucracies to make sweeping, authoritative decisions outside of established democratic processes, financial constraint, increasing taxes, fees, and regulations to economically burden and control the population, and population reduction, implementing policies explicitly designed to incentivize a reduced population.

Finally, the philosophical underpinnings of this authoritarian control are anchored in the historical lessons of totalitarian regimes. Vladimir Lenin's cynical view on managing dissent is cited: "The best way to control the opposition is to lead it ourselves." George Orwell's Nineteen Eighty-Four is referenced for its warning on the elimination of internal human life under absolute control: "In our world there will be no emotions except fear, rage, triumph, and self-abasement."

Our Struggle

The foundations of modern society, including the very pillars that inform and govern the populace—media, education, and political institutions—have been fundamentally compromised and are now occupied by hostile, adversarial forces. This infiltration is not merely a matter of differing political views but a systemic subversion aimed at controlling the narrative and directing the populace toward ends contrary to their own well-being.

The deliberate promotion of cultural division and the enforcement of geographical and ideological separation have created a paradoxical outcome. While intended to maintain order, this isolation has, in fact, allowed distinct national and cultural groups to solidify their internal bonds, strengthening their unique and harmonious group identities in a world increasingly hostile to such distinctiveness.

We must internalize the profound truth that the most sacred and valuable asset one possesses is their own people. This truth demands an unwavering commitment. For the existence, prosperity, and future of this people, we must engage in a ceaseless struggle. We must fight with relentless intensity, never allowing ourselves to slacken our resolve, never becoming tired by the effort, never losing the courage to face overwhelming odds, and above all, never losing faith in our ultimate and righteous cause.

The paramount imperative for our present and future is the guaranteed preservation of our racial stock and the securing of a viable, prosperous future for the children of white European descent. This is not a matter of choice but a biological and historical duty essential for the continuation of our civilization.

The ultimate judgment of history will vindicate our stance. Even if the body is silenced, the spirit of our purpose and the truth of our conviction will rise from the ashes of obscurity and the world will be compelled to recognize the essential correctness of our vision and struggle.

Therefore, with deep conviction and united purpose, we declare: *Hail Our People!* And with the promise of future triumph, we proclaim: *Hail Victory!*

This book isn't just history; it's an exposé. It digs deep into events we think we understand—the Bolshevik Revolution, the rise of Hitler, the Second World War. But what if everything we've been told is a carefully constructed lie? There are many unseen forces, particularly Jewish individuals and organizations, that have been pulling the strings for centuries, manipulating global politics, economics, and social movements to establish a new world order.

We live in a world manipulated by hidden agendas. Zionism and Communism aren't just ideologies; they're strategies for world domination. I'm challenged to question the traditional narrative of the Holocaust and to consider the evidence suggesting a globalist plan to create a homogenous, controlled society.